

See discussions, stats, and author profiles for this publication at: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/352103801>

Ferns and Lycophytes of Honduras: A new annotated checklist

Article in *Phytotaxa* · June 2021

DOI: 10.11646/phytotaxa.506.1.1

CITATIONS

0

READS

92

3 authors:



Johan David Reyes Chávez

Zamorano Pan-American Agricultural School

10 PUBLICATIONS 32 CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)



Stephanie Ellen Tarvin

Edge Hill University

3 PUBLICATIONS 0 CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)



Sven Batke

Edge Hill University

34 PUBLICATIONS 188 CITATIONS

[SEE PROFILE](#)

Some of the authors of this publication are also working on these related projects:



Plant physiological and leaf functional trait responses to the recent decadal elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide in natural forested system [View project](#)



The Fern Flora of Honduras [View project](#)



PHYTOTAXA

506

Ferns and Lycophytes of Honduras: A new annotated checklist

JOHAN REYES-CHÁVEZ^{1,2,3}, STEPHANIE TARVIN^{2,4} & SVEN PETER BATKE^{1,2,5*}

¹*Centro Zamorano de Biodiversidad, Departamento de Ambiente y Desarrollo, Escuela Agrícola Panamericana, Francisco Morazán, Honduras*

²*Biology Department, Edge Hill University, Ormskirk, L394QP, United Kingdom*

³✉ botanicareyes@gmail.com;  <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-7839-7456>

⁴✉ stephanie.tarvin@hotmail.co.uk;  <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6631-5086>

⁵✉ sven.batke@edgehill.ac.uk;  <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1938-3625>

*Author for correspondence: ✉ sven.batke@edgehill.ac.uk



Magnolia Press
Auckland, New Zealand

JOHAN REYES-CHÁVEZ, STEPHANIE TARVIN & SVEN PETER BATKE

Ferns and Lycophytes of Honduras: A new annotated checklist

(*Phytotaxa* 506)

113 pp.; 30 cm.

3 June 2021

ISBN 978-1-77688-274-8 (paperback)

ISBN 978-1-77688-275-5 (Online edition)

FIRST PUBLISHED IN 2021 BY

Magnolia Press

P.O. Box 41-383

Auckland 1041

New Zealand

e-mail: magnolia@mapress.com

<https://www.mapress.com/j/pt/>

© 2021 Magnolia Press

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored, transmitted or disseminated, in any form, or by any means, without prior written permission from the publisher, to whom all requests to reproduce copyright material should be directed in writing.

This authorization does not extend to any other kind of copying, by any means, in any form, and for any purpose other than private research use.

ISSN 1179-3155 (print edition)

ISSN 1179-3163 (online edition)

Table of Contents

Abstract.....	3
Introduction.....	3
Materials and Methods.....	4
Results.....	4
Discussion.....	104
Conclusion.....	106
Acknowledgements.....	106
References.....	106

Abstract

For over two decades no attempt has been made to update the checklist of Ferns and Lycophytes (hereafter only referred to as pteridophytes) of Honduras. In 1996 Nelson-Sutherland and co-workers published the first fully annotated checklist for the country, which included 651 named species (680 taxa including varieties and hybrids). However, phylogenetic relationships have changed substantially since then. There have also been many taxonomic revisions for several groups and a considerable number of new records have since been published. Our work aimed to provide a comprehensive updated and fully annotated checklist of Honduran ferns. We undertook a comprehensive literature review of new records for Honduras and verified each individual record for the country. We followed PPGI for our taxonomic species revisions. We excluded a total of 81 taxa from the original 1996 checklist due to synonymy or lack of evidence of the species occurrence in Honduras. A total of 114 new species records were added, including four previously unpublished records. Our new updated checklist includes 713 taxa (including 8 varieties and 7 hybrids) which represents a 19% increase to the number of pteridophytes known from Honduras. Our work provides updated information regarding the pteridophytes diversity of Honduras. These data provide a crucial first step towards the first Honduran pteridophytes flora.

Introduction

Central America (CA) is one of the most species rich and floristically complex regions in the world (Gomez 1982). Recent inventories suggest that CA harbors over 16,300 species of vascular plants; 34% being geographically restricted to the region (Ulloa *et al.* 2017). Moran and Riba (1995) estimated that approximately 8.3% (1,358) of these species are lycophytes and ferns (hereafter only referred to as pteridophytes).

Honduras is one of the least botanically resolved countries in CA. Historically, pteridophytes have been documented relatively poorly and most collection efforts, particularly in the 19th century, have been localized (Bentham 1844; Hemsley 1879–1888; Standley 1931; Yuncker 1938; 1940; Allen 1955). It was not until Molina (1975) published the first comprehensive list of Honduran plants, that an approximation of Honduran pteridophyte diversity was possible. His list from Honduras included a total of 339 species. However, he did not refer to any herbarium vouchers in his work. Two decades later, Nelson-Sutherland *et al.* (1996) published the first Honduran catalog of pteridophytes that included references to herbarium vouchers. Their catalog encompassed 651 species and followed the family organization of Crabbe *et al.* (1975).

Since then, over two decades ago, no attempt has been made to update Nelson-Sutherland *et al.* (1996) work. Furthermore, pteridophyte phylogenetic relations have changed considerably since 1996 (e.g. (Pryer *et al.* 2004; Smith *et al.* 2006; Christenhusz *et al.* 2011; Christenhusz & Chase 2014), taxonomic revisions of some groups have revealed changes in taxonomic circumscription (e.g. (Christenhusz 2010; Gonzales & Kessler 2011; Cárdenas *et al.* 2016; Viveros *et al.* 2018)) and new additions to the Honduran pteridophyte flora have since been made (e.g. (Batke & Hill 2013; Hernández-Cibrián *et al.* 2017; Rojas-Alvarado 2017; Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Diez 2017; Reyes-Chávez & Ramírez-Castillo 2018; Reyes-Chávez *et al.* 2019). Thus, the Honduran checklist is profoundly out of date and requires significant revision, as highlighted previously (Reyes-Chávez *et al.* 2019). Updated checklists underpin regional and national floras and are an important reference source for practitioners and policy makers in conservation management (Ulloa *et al.* 2017). It is thus critical that checklists are frequently updated.

To improve our understanding of pteridophytes from Honduras and to better enable others to make informed decisions with regards to the biodiversity of plants in Honduras, we aimed to compile a comprehensive updated checklist of Honduran pteridophytes.

Materials and Methods

Our updated checklist is based on Nelson-Sutherland *et al.* (1996) original checklist (hereafter referred to as Nelson's list). Each individual record was verified using the recorded voucher reference numbers and publications in Nelson's list. In cases where observations were questionable or verification was not possible, a new voucher was assigned using the verified specimens covered in regional floras (Moran & Riba 1995; Mickel & Smith 2004). All species that were considered in Nelson's list but had no specific references to a voucher collection and could not be assigned a reference voucher from other literature, were excluded, unless that species was mentioned in subsequent verified publications.

Literature search

Between February 2018 and April 2020, we undertook an extensive literature search of new records (Hernández-Cibrian & Nelson-Sutherland 2008; Rojas-Alvarado 2012b; Batke & Hill 2013; Hernández-Cibrián *et al.* 2017; Rojas-Alvarado 2017; Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Diez 2017; Reyes-Chávez *et al.* 2018; Reyes-Chávez 2018; Reyes-Chávez & Ramírez-Castillo 2018; Reyes-Chávez *et al.* 2019), taxonomic treatments (Lellinger 1978; Smith & Moran 1987; Mickel 1992; Murakami & Moran 1993; Valdespino 1995; Rojas-Alvarado 1996; 1997; 2001; 2002; 2003b; a; Tejero-Diez & Pacheco 2004; Rojas-Alvarado 2008a; b; Yatskievych & Arbeláez A 2008; Christenhusz 2010; Rojas-Alvarado 2010a; Gonzales & Kessler 2011; Lehnert 2012; Rojas-Alvarado 2012a; Lehnert 2014; Fernandes 2015; Rojas-Alvarado 2017a; Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Diez 2017; Testo *et al.* 2017; Viveros *et al.* 2018) and other floras (Stolze 1976; Stolze 1981; Stolze 1983; Mickel & Beitel 1988; Lellinger 1989b; Lellinger 1989a; Tryon & Stolze 1989b; a; 1991; 1992; 1993; 1994; Moran & Riba 1995; Moran 1996; Mickel & Smith 2004; Kessler & Smith 2017c; a; d; e; f; b; g; Kessler *et al.* 2017; Schwartsburd *et al.* 2017; Smith & Kessler 2017a; c; b; Kessler *et al.* 2018; Kessler & Smith 2018f; e; a; c; d; g; b; Lehnert & Kessler 2018a; b; Noben *et al.* 2018; Øllgaard *et al.* 2018; Smith & Kessler 2018c; d; a; b; Smith *et al.* 2018; Tuomisto *et al.* 2018). Species were considered new records when the name was not listed in Nelson's list (including synonym taxa). All new records were added to the new database with relevant taxonomic and voucher reference information.

Taxonomic treatments

Pteridophyte Phylogeny Group (PPGI 2016) classification is currently considered the most up to date and widely accepted system for extant pteridophytes. Although there has been some concerns regarding the validity of this classification (Christenhusz & Chase 2018), these criticisms have been considered unjustified (Schuettpeitz *et al.* 2018). Given that the PPGI classification is the most frequently used system (e.g. (Sánchez 2017; Abotsi *et al.* 2018; Bartolucci *et al.* 2018; Kuo *et al.* 2019; Ranker *et al.* 2019)), we used the PPGI classification for the here presented new checklist.

Each record in the new database was verified and validated for changes in synonymy using Hassler and Schmitt (2020), TROPICOS (Tropicos 2020) and the International Plant Names Index (IPNI 2019).

Results

Nelson's 1996 checklist of pteridophytes considered a total of 651 named species (680 including varieties and hybrids). After updating Nelson's original list, a total of 590 species from 38 families and 137 genera remained as records. In addition, 6 varieties and 3 hybrids were also kept in the database. From the original checklist, we excluded a total of 81 species (11.9%) due to synonymy or lack of evidence that these species are in Honduras (Table 1).

Our new checklist includes 114 new taxa additions, including four new unpublished records for the country. These include *Jamesonia congesta* (Christ) Christenh. in Christenhusz *et al.* (2011: 19), *Cyathea austroamericana* Domin (1929: 263), *Alsophila erinacea* (H. Karst.) Conant (1983: 64) and *A. polystichoides* Christ in Bommer & Christ (1896: 177) (see below for further detail). Between 1996 and 2019 an average of five species per year were added to the Honduran pteridophyte flora, from a total of 37 publications (Figure 1).

Our new updated checklist of pteridophytes includes a total of 39 families, 140 genera, 698 species, 8 varieties and 7 hybrids (Table 2). This represents a 19% increase in the number of taxa since 1996 (Table 3) when we consider the excluded species.

TABLE 1. Species listed in Nelson-Sutherland *et al.* (1996) that were excluded in the new fern checklist. A brief justification is provided for each record, outlining the reason why a given species was excluded.

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
Lycopodiaceae		
<i>Lycopodiella alopecuroides</i> (L.) Cranfill	21	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported that Stolze (1983) mentioned this species first for Honduras. However, it was not included in later work by Moran & Riba (1995). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Lycopodium capillare</i> Sodiro	24	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported that Stolze (1983) mentioned this species first for Honduras. However, it was not included in later work by Moran & Riba (1995). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Lycopodium wilsonii</i> Underw. & F.E. Lloyd	26	Molina (1975) and Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported this species because it was mentioned in Yunker (1938) work. However, this record seems to not be in the country based on Moran & Riba (1995), Mickel & Smith (2004) and Tropicos (2019). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Phlegmariurus acerosus</i> (Sw.) B. Øllg.	4	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions two vouchers (Moran 5611, 5685 (MO, TEFH)) which were later corrected to <i>P. pringlei</i> (Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Phlegmariurus crassus</i> (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) B. Øllg.	5	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported that Stolze (1983) mentioned this species first for Honduras. However, it was not included in later work by Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Huperzia tuerckheimii</i> (Maxon) Holub	20	It is considered a synonym of <i>Phlegmariurus pringlei</i> (Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg.
Selaginellaceae		
<i>Selaginella eurynota</i> A. Braun	32	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included it based on work by Mickel & Beitel (1988). However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) do not include it in later work and also mention that this is an unresolved complex. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Selaginella flabellata</i> (L.) Spring	33	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included it based on Standley (1931) work. However, there is no voucher for this record. It seems that this species is now a synonym of <i>S. delicatula</i> , which is only found in Asia, even though the <i>S. flabellata</i> has been recorded from the Caribbean. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Selaginella haematodes</i> (Kunze) Spring	36	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included it based on Molina (1975) work. However, there is no voucher for this record. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it to be in Honduras and more recent work suggests that its distribution is from Panama-Venezuela (Smith & Kessler, 2018). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Selaginella kunzeana</i> A. Br.	42	Molina (1975) is the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995) does not recognize this species in Honduras and no voucher can be found. This species has no evidence in Honduras.
<i>Selaginella poeppigiana</i> (Spring) Spring ex Splitg.	49	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included it based on Standley (1931) work. However, there is no voucher for this record. Smith & Kessler (2018) mentioned its distribution to be restricted from Ecuador-Peru, with a possibility of it being in Bolivia. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Selaginella stenophylla</i> A. Braun	56	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned that there is a voucher in TEFH, Honduras. However, later work did not recognize it (Moran & Riba, 1995; Mickel & Smith, 2004). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Selaginella wendtii</i> Mickel & Beitel	59	It is considered a synonym of <i>Selaginella illecebrosa</i> Alston.
Ophioglossaceae		
<i>Ophioglossum ellipticum</i> Hook. & Grev.	493	It is considered a synonym of <i>Ophioglossum nudicaule</i> L. Fil.
<i>Sceptridium dissectum</i> (Spreng.) Lyon	488	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions a variety that was later elevated to species level (<i>Sceptridium decompositum</i> (Mart. & Gal.) Lyon). This species has no evidence in Honduras.
Marattiaceae		
<i>Danaea lepreurii</i> Kunze	478	Following Christenhusz (2010), this species has been changed to <i>D. elliptica</i> Sm. and it is not considered to occur in Honduras.
Osmundaceae		
<i>Osmundastrum cinnamomeum</i> var. <i>imbricata</i> (Kunze) Milde	498b	Molina (1975) records this variety, but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995). This variety is now considered under <i>Osmundastrum cinnamomeum</i> .
<i>Osmunda regalis</i> L.	499b	This species and others from the American continent are considered to be <i>Osmunda regalis</i> var. <i>spectabilis</i> (Willd.) A. Gray according to Kessler & Smith (2017). Due to this we only recognize this variety in the document.
Polypodiaceae		
<i>Alansmia heteromorpha</i> (Hook. & Grev.) Moguel & M. Kessler	422	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions Mickel & Beitel (1988) as proof for this species, but no voucher is set. Smith <i>et al.</i> (2018) mentions that this species is rare and just from Colombia-Bolivia. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Campyloneuron fasciale</i> (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) C. Presl	509	It is considered a synonym of <i>Campyloneuron repens</i> (Aubl.) C. Presl.
<i>Dicranoglossum polypodioides</i> (Hook.) Lellinger	513	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned an identified voucher (Croat and Hannon 64602 (MO)) as evidence for this species occurrence in Honduras. This specimen was later changed to <i>Dicranoglossum panamense</i> (C. Chr.) L.D. Gómez [now <i>Pleopeltis christensenii</i> A.R. Sm.] and therefore considered as a synonym of a pre-recorded species.
<i>Grammitis harrisii</i> (Jenman) A.R. Sm.	403	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to a reference in Tropicos, which is based on Stolze (1981) work who mentioned Honduras in the species distribution range. However, there is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Lellingeria delitescens</i> (Maxon) A.R. Sm. & R.C. Moran	405	Molina (1975) reported this species without a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) highlighted that many Central American specimens that have been labeled as this species are actually <i>L. prionodes</i> (Mickel & Beitel) A.R. Sm. & R.C. Moran [now <i>Stenogrammitis prionodes</i> (Mickel & Beitel) Labiak)]. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Microgramma tecta</i> (Kaulf.) Alston	519	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Lellinger (1989) work. However, Lellinger (1989) did not publish a voucher for this species. Moran & Riba (1995) also pointed out that there is only one variety of this species in Honduras. We therefore only recognize <i>Microgramma tecta</i> var. <i>nana</i> (Liebm.) Mickel & Beitel.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Pectuma pilotos</i> (Kunze) M.G. Price	529	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1981) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) pointed out that there is only one variety of this species in Honduras, which was raised to species level. Here we just recognize <i>Pectuma bourgeuana</i> (E.Fourn.) L. A. Triana [previously <i>Pectuma pilotos</i> var. <i>caespitosa</i> (Jenman) Lellinger].
<i>Pectuma rhachipterygia</i> (Liebm.) F.C.Assis & Salino	570	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions that Standley (1931) is the first record of this species in Honduras, but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995) does not recognize it for Honduras and Mickel & Smith (2004) considers it only in Mexico and Guatemala. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Pleopeltis macrolepis</i> (Maxon) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	562	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions <i>Erazo 6</i> (MO) as voucher for this species but Tropicos shows that this species is <i>Pleopeltis sanctae-rosae</i> (Maxon) A.R.Sm. & Tejero (as <i>Polyopodium sanctae-rosae</i> (Maxon) C. Chr.). There is no evidence of this species for Honduras.
<i>Polyopodium adelphum</i> Maxon	539	It is considered a synonym of <i>Polyopodium subpetiolatum</i> Hook.
<i>Polyopodium friedrichsthalianum</i> Kunze	553	Nelson (1976) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) pointed out that the original type of this species was only recorded from Guatemala and Nicaragua. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Polyopodium montigenum</i> Maxon	563	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to Yunker (1938) work for the presents of this species in Honduras, which was later included in Molina (1975) work as <i>Polyopodium montigenum</i> . Moran & Riba (1995) pointed out that <i>Polyopodium alansmithii</i> R.C. Moran [now <i>Pleopeltis alansmithii</i> (R.C. Moran) A.R. Sm. & Tejero] is considered under <i>Polyopodium montigenum</i> . There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Polyopodium plectolepis</i> (Fée) Hook.	565	It is considered a synonym of <i>Polyopodium echinolepis</i> Fée.
<i>Stenogrammitis limula</i> (Christ) Labiak	406	Molina (1975) records this species for Honduras, but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995) mentions Stolze (1981) to be a valid voucher but none is set. Labiak (2011) who changes <i>Lellingeria limula</i> (Christ) A.R. Sm. & R.C. Moran to the current species just mentions a verified distribution from Costa Rica, Ecuador and Brazil. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Terpsichore spathulata</i> A.R. Sm.	427	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reference to this voucher (Davidse 34896, MO) has since been revised and changed to <i>T. senilis</i> (Fée) A.R. Sm. [now <i>Alansmia senilis</i> (Fée) Moguel & M. Kessler]. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Hymenophyllaceae		
<i>Didymoglossum kapplerianum</i> (Sturm) Ebihara & Dubuisson	464	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions that Wessels-Boer (1962) and Stolze (1976) are vouchers for Honduras but none of these references mention Honduras. Moran & Riba (1995) does not recognize it for Honduras. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Hymenophyllum fuciforme</i> Sw.	438	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reference to this voucher (Liesner 26534, MO) has since been revised and changed to <i>H. fucoides</i> (Sw.) Sw. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Hymenophyllum lehmannii</i> Hieron.	441	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions that Molina (1975) is the first record of this species in Honduras, but no voucher is set in that publication. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) does not recognize this species as present in Central America. This species has no evidence in Honduras.
<i>Hymenophyllum myriocarpum</i> var. <i>nigrescens</i> Hook. (Liebm.) Stolze	445	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentions that Smith (1981) is the first record of this species in Honduras, but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995) does not recognize it for Honduras. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Trichomanes punctatum</i> Poir.	470	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included this species because it was mentioned in Molina (1975), who in return referred to work by Wessels-Boer (1962). There is no voucher for this species from Honduras. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Dicksoniaceae		
<i>Dicksonia sellowiana</i> Hook.	353	This was considered a complex and got separated by Noben <i>et al.</i> (2018). This species is no longer believed to be in Honduras.
Cyatheaceae		
<i>Cyathea divergens</i> Kunze	339	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported a voucher for this species from his own work in 1986 (Nelson, 1986). However, Lehnert (2014) clarifies that this species is considered a complex and does not believe that it occurs in Honduras. The variety <i>Cyathea divergens</i> var. <i>tuerckheimii</i> (Maxon) R.M. Tryon (now <i>Cyathea tuerckheimii</i> Maxon) has since be elevated to species level.
<i>Cyathea scabriuscula</i> (Maxon) Domin	348	It is considered a synonym of <i>Cyathea bicrenata</i> Liebm.
Lindsaeaceae		
<i>Lindsaea quadrangularis</i> Raddi	378	<i>Lindsaea quadrangularis</i> subsp. <i>subalata</i> K.U. Kramer was raised to species level by Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Díez (2017). All other subspecies can only be found in South America. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Pteridaceae		
<i>Cheilanthes chaerophylla</i> (M. Martens & Galeotti) Kunze	102	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported that Stolze (1983) mentioned this species first for Honduras. However, it was not included in later work by Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Cheilanthes lozanoi</i> var. <i>arizonica</i> (Maxon) R. M. Tryon & A. F. Tryon	109	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to Molina (1975) work. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned that it is endemic to Mexico. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Cheilanthes lozanoi</i> var. <i>arizonica</i> (Maxon) R. M. Tryon & A. F. Tryon	109b	Same as <i>Cheilanthes lozanoi</i>

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Gymnopteris subcordata</i> (D. C. Eat. ex Davenp.) Mickel	122	Stolze (1981) records this species for Honduras but no voucher is set. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) does not consider this species in Honduras. There is no evidence of this species in Honduras.
<i>Jamesonia alstonii</i> A. F. Tryon	126	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned that there is a voucher in TEFH, Honduras. However, later work did not recognize it (Moran & Riba, 1995; Mickel & Smith, 2004). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Pteris arborea</i> L.	136	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included it based on Hemsley (1889-1902) Biologia Centrali work. However, there is no voucher for this record. Also, this species seems only to be found on some Caribbean islands (Proctor, 1985). There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Pteris falcata</i> Sodiro	140	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to a voucher on Tropicos. However, the only country this species has been recorded from is Ecuador, Moran & Riba (1995) did also not include it for Mesoamerica. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Pteris polita</i> Link	147	Molina (1975) reported this species but no voucher was given. The species has also been reported as a synonym of <i>P. deflexa</i> Link (in Tropicos) and Kessler <i>et al.</i> (2017) reported it only from South America. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Vittaria costata</i> Kunze	151	It is considered a synonym of <i>Anantheacorus angustifolius</i> (Sw.) Underw. & Maxon.
<i>Vittaria dimorpha</i> Müll. Berol.	152	It is considered a synonym of <i>Vittaria graminifolia</i> Kaulf.
<i>Vittaria gardneriana</i> Fée	153	Nelson (1976) reported this species without a voucher number. Moran & Riba (1995) and Kessler <i>et al.</i> (2017) in later work does not consider it for Honduras. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Aspleniaceae		
<i>Asplenium levyi</i> E. Fourn.	179	It is considered a synonym of <i>Asplenium auritum</i> Sw.
<i>Asplenium macilentum</i> Kunze ex Klotzsch	180	It is considered a synonym of <i>Asplenium auritum</i> Sw.
<i>Asplenium myapteron</i> Fée	183	It is considered a synonym of <i>Asplenium blepharophorum</i> Bertol.
<i>Asplenium otites</i> Link	185	Its relation with <i>Asplenium pulchellum</i> Raddi is not fully clear. It is therefore treated as a synonym.
<i>Asplenium repandulum</i> Kunze	193	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mistakenly listed this species when they referred to Murakami & Moran (1993) taxonomic treatment for the <i>Hymenasplenium</i> section. It has become apparent that Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) accidentally included this species instead of <i>Hymenasplenium riparium</i> (Liebm.) L. Regalado & Prada. These two species have long been considered as synonyms; however, they have very distinct morphological characteristics that separates them (Murakami & Moran, 1993).
Thelypteridaceae		

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Thelypteris decussata</i> (L.) Proctor	609	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) assigned a voucher for a variety of this species. Moran & Riba (1995) have also confirmed that there is only one variety of this species in Honduras. Here we just recognize <i>Steiopteris decussata</i> (L.) A.R.Sm. var. <i>costaricensis</i> (A.R.Sm.) Salino & T.E.Almeida
<i>Thelypteris grandis</i> A.R. Sm.	615	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1981) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) confirmed that there is only one variety of this species in Honduras. Here we just recognize <i>Christella abrupta</i> (C. Presl) A.R. Sm.
<i>Thelypteris ovata</i> R.P. St. John	630	This species needs to be revised, as only <i>Christella ovata</i> var. <i>lindheimeri</i> (R. P. St. John) Á. & D. Löve [previously <i>Thelypteris ovata</i> var. <i>lindheimeri</i> (C. Chr.) A.R. Sm.] has a voucher. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Thelypteris pseudosancta</i> (C. Chr.) C.F. Reed	638	It is considered a synonym of <i>Amauropelta resinifera</i> (Desv.) Pic. Sern.
<i>Thelypteris supranitens</i> (Christ) C.F. Reed	648	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to Molina (1975) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) do not consider it to occur in Honduras. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Athyriaceae		
<i>Diplazium induratum</i> Diels	230	It is considered a synonym of <i>Diplazium lindbergii</i> (Mett.) Christ.
Dryopteridaceae		
<i>Dryopteris parallelogramma</i> (Kunze) Alston	245	It is considered a synonym of <i>Dryopteris wallichiana</i> (Spreng.) Hyt.
<i>Dryopteris patula</i> var. <i>serrata</i> (Mett.) C.V. Morton	246b	It is considered a synonym of <i>Meniscium serratum</i> Cav.
<i>Dryopteris simplicior</i> Mickel & Beitel	247	It is considered a synonym of <i>Dryopteris patula</i> (Sw.) Underw.
<i>Elaphoglossum acuminans</i> C. Chr.	249	It is considered a synonym of <i>Elaphoglossum auricomum</i> (Kunze) T. Moore.
<i>Elaphoglossum chiapense</i> A.R. Sm.	253	It is considered a synonym of <i>Elaphoglossum squarrosum</i> (Kl.) T. Moore.
<i>Elaphoglossum spatulatum</i> (Bory) T. Moore	275	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) spelled this species name incorrectly. Instead, it should have been <i>Elaphoglossum spatulatum</i> (Bory) T. Moore. The original name refers to a species that exclusively occurs in Africa. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
<i>Lastreopsis effusa</i> (Sw.) Tindale	282	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers only to one variety [now <i>Parapolystichum effusa</i> var. <i>divergens</i> (Willd. ex Schkuhr)]. We just recognize this variety.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 1. (Continued)

Taxon name	Nelson's original list number	Justification
<i>Lastreopsis exculta</i> subsp. <i>guatemalensis</i> (Baker) Tindale	283b	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers only to this subspecies which is not recognized in Labiak <i>et al.</i> (2014) treatment of this group. We just recognize the species <i>Parapolydicticum excultum</i> (Mett.) Labiak, Sundue & R. C. Moran.
<i>Maxonia apiifolia</i> (Sw.) C. Chr.	381	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to Stolze (1981) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) have confirmed there is only one variety of this species in Honduras. Here we just recognize <i>Maxonia apiifolia</i> var. <i>dtalis</i> (Donn. Sm.) C. Chr.
<i>Polybotrya villosula</i> Christ	295	It is considered a synonym of <i>Polybotrya caudata</i> Kunze.
Lomariopsidaceae		
<i>Lomariopsis fendleri</i> D.C. Eaton	284	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1981) work for the occurrence of this species in Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) highlighted that Stolze (1981) was actually referring to <i>L. vestita</i> E. Fourn. There is currently no evidence that this species occurs in Honduras.
Blechnaceae		
<i>Blechnum costaricense</i> (Christ) C. Chr.	319	It is considered a synonym of <i>Parablechnum schiedeannum</i> (Schltld. ex C. Presl) Gasper & Salino.
<i>Blechnum varians</i> (E. Fourn.) C. Chr.	333	It is considered a synonym of <i>Parablechnum schiedeannum</i> (Schltld. ex C. Presl) Gasper & Salino.
Salviniaceae		
<i>Azolla mexicana</i> Schltld. & Cham. ex Kunze	316	It is considered a synonym of <i>Azolla microphylla</i> Kaulf.
Saccolomataceae		
<i>Saccoloma elegans</i> Kaulf.	388	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refers to Molina (1975) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) do not include it for Honduras. Kessler & Smith (2017) does mention that this species occurs from southern Mexico-Bolivia. However, there is currently no evidence that this species has been found in Honduras, even though there is a high likelihood of it being in the country.
Anemiaceae		
<i>Anemia ferruginea</i> Kunth	581	Is restricted to South America according to Smith & Kessler (2017).

TABLE 2. A new fully annotated checklist of Ferns and Lycophytes of Honduras. New list numbers follow an alphabetical order of the depurated species in Nelson-Sutherland *et al.* (1996), except new records in which numbers were added at the bottom of their genus following an alphabetical order.

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Psilotaceae							
502	1	<i>Psilotum</i>	<i>complanatum</i>	Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 110. 1801.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 31275, (MO)	Stolze (1983) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
503	2	<i>Psilotum</i>	<i>nudum</i>	(L.) P. Beauv.		Davidse & Pohl 2249 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Lycopodiaceae							
332	3	<i>Diphasiastrum</i>	<i>thyoides</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Holub	Preslia 47(2): 108. 1975.	Hawkes <i>et al.</i> 2107 (S)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
336	6	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>curvifolius</i>	(Kunze) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 14. 2012.	Hawkings 697 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
337	7	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>dichaeoides</i>	(Maxon) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 14. 2012.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 18745 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included this species based on Stolze (1983) work. However, Stolze (1983) did not mention Honduras explicitly and Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for Honduras. There is a voucher on Tropicos for Honduras, but we still suggest that this needs to be verified.
338	8	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>dichotomus</i>	(Jacq.) W. H. Wagner	Novon 3(3): 305. 1993.	Madison 715 (GH)	Øllgaard (1983) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
339	9	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>hartwegianus</i>	(Spring) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 15. 2012.	Hawkings & House 60 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included this species based on Stolze (1983) work. However, Stolze (1983) does not mention Honduras explicitly and Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for Honduras. There is a voucher on Tropicos for Honduras, but we still suggest that this voucher needs to be verified.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
340	10	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>hippurideus</i>	(Christ) B.Øllg.	Rodriguésia 63(2): 480. 2012.	Davidse 35815 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. Its distribution was confirmed by Mickel & Smith (2004).
341	11	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>linifolius</i>	(L.) B.Øllg.	Rodriguésia 63(2): 480. 2012.	Standley 53192 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
342	12	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>mexicanus</i>	(Herter) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 16. 2012.	Moran 5584 (EAP)	Øllgaard (1983) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Nelson (1986) voucher was later confirmed to be <i>P. orizabae</i> (Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg. A new voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
343	13	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>myrsinites</i>	(Lam.) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 17. 2012.	Allen <i>et al.</i> 6095 (US)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
344	14	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>orizabae</i>	(Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 17. 2012.	Clewell & Hazlett 3845 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
345	15	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>pithyoides</i>	(Schltrd. & Cham.) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 17. 2012.	Morton 7669 (US)	Nelson (1976) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
346	16	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>pringlei</i>	(Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 18. 2012.	Hazlett 2406 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
347	17	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>reflexus</i>	(Lam.) B. Øllg.	Rodriguésia 63(2): 481. 2012.	Molina 24100 (NY)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
348	18	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>subulatus</i>	(Desv. ex Poir.) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 19. 2012.	Hazlett 2236 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
349	19	<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>taxifolius</i>	(Sw.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 324. 1977.	Molina 10848 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
350	22	<i>Pseudolycopodiella</i>	<i>meridionalis</i>	(Underw. & Lloyd) Holub	Folia Geobot. Phytotax. 18: 442. 1983.	Nelson & Romero 4227 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
334	23	<i>Palhinhaea</i>	<i>cernua</i>	(L.) Carv. Vasc. & Franco	Bol. Soc. Brot., sér. 2 41: 25. 1967.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 6322 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
333	25	<i>Lycopodium</i>	<i>clavatum</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Spring	Sp. Pl. 2: 1101. 1753.	Horwath 153 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
335		<i>Phlegmariurus</i>	<i>cuernavacensis</i>	(Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg.	Phytotaxa 57: 14. 2012.	H. Thomas & P. House 160 (TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Selaginellaceae							
613	27	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>articulata</i>	(Kunze) Spring	Flora 21: 182. 1838.	House 1337 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
615	28	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>cladorrhizans</i>	(P. Beauv.) Spring	Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 5, 3: 282. 1865.	Gaumer s. n. (F)	Stolze (1983) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
616	29	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>convoluta</i>	(Arn.) Spring	Fl. Bras. 1(2): 131. 1840.	Williams & Molina 14910 (W)	Alston (1955) is the first record of this species for Honduras.
617	30	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>delicatissima</i>	Linden	Index Sem. (Berlin). 1857: Append. 13. 1858.	Molina 22371 (MO)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
618	31	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>estrellensis</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 41: 200. 1902.	N/A	Lellinger (1989) mentioned this species for Honduras but did not provide a voucher number. Moran & Riba (1995) explains that <i>S. estrellensis</i> Hieron. and <i>S. martensii</i> Hieron. are similar and are an intermediate form from the Honduran collected <i>S. martensii</i> . However, no voucher was assigned to either of these species.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
619	34	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>flagellata</i>	Spring,	Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 228. 1843.	N/A	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) refer to Molina (1975) work. However, no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider this species in Honduras but Mickel & Smith (2004) did. Smith & Kessler (2018) believed its distribution to be from Mexico-Bolivia. The presence of this species needs to be verified for Honduras.
621	35	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>guatemalensis</i>	Bak.	J. Bot. 21: 243. 1883.	Standley 56191 (BM)	Alston (1955) is the first record of this species for Honduras.
622	37	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>harrisii</i>	Underw. & Hieron.	Symb. Antill. 7: 162. 1912.	Moran 5684 (MO)	Mickel & Beitel (1988) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
623	38	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>hoffmannii</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 41: 184. 1902.	Thieme 5700B (W)	Alston (1955) is the first record of this species for Honduras.
624	39	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>huehuetenangensis</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 43: 32. 1904.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5707 (BM)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
625	40	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>idiospora</i>	Alston	Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 1: 246, t. 6. 1955.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8728 (BM)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
626	41	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>illecebrosa</i>	Alston	Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 1: 239, t. 5, f. A–E. 1955.	Standley 52940 (W)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
627	43	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>martensii</i>	Spring	Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belgique 24: 129. 1849.	Moran 5698 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1983) work but interestingly it did not specifically mention Honduras. Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for Honduras but Mickel & Smith (2004) did. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
628	44	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>minima</i>	Spring	Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles. 10(1): 139. 1843.	Clewell 13657 (TEFH)	Valdespino (1993) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
629	45	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>mollis</i>	A. Br.	Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 5, 3: 276. 1865.	Clewell & Cruz 4207 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
631	46	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>oaxacana</i>	Spring	Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belgique. 24: 177. 1849.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8820 (BM)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
632	47	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>pallescens</i>	(C. Presl) Spring	Fl. Bras. 1(2): 132. 1840.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5697 (BM)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
633	48	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>plana</i>	(Desv. ex Poir.) Hieron.	Nat. Pflanzenfam. 1(4): 703. 1901.	Barkley & Hernández 40251 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
634	50	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>porphyrospora</i>	A. Br.	Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 5, 3: 286. 1865.	Standley 56217 (BM)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
635	51	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>pulcherrima</i>	Liebm. ex E. Fourn.	Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn 4:?. 1847.	Moran 5523 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a voucher.
636	52	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>schizobasis</i>	Bak.	J. Bot. 21: 333. 1883.	N/A	Alston (1955) did not provide a voucher. However, Mickel & Smith (2004) included it for Honduras. The presence of this species needs to be verified for Honduras.
637	53	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>sertata</i>	Spring	Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belgique. 24: 104. 1849.	Valeria 3367 (W)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
638	54	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>silvestris</i>	Aspl.	Ark. Bot. 20A (7): 30, f. 3–5. 1926.	Wilson 67 (NY)	Alston (1955) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
639	55	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>stellata</i>	Spring	Flora 21: 194. 1838.	Molina 11578 (UC)	Stolze (1983) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
620	57	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>flexuosa</i>	Spring	Flora 21: 197. 1838.	Liesner & Mejia 26347 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species (as <i>S. tarapotensis</i> Baker) and assigned a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did however not consider it for Honduras. We assigned a 2019 verified voucher from Tropicos.
641	58	<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>umbrosa</i>	Lem. ex Hieron.	Nat. Pflanzenfam. 1(4): 683, f. 404. 1901.	Yuncker 4952 (BM)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Alston (1955) assigned a voucher.
614		<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>bernoulli</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 41: 192. 1902.	Moran 5548 (NY)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
630		<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>moritziana</i>	Spring	Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belgique 24: 249. 1849.	Molina 7771 (F, GH, NY, US)	Valdespin (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
640		<i>Selaginella</i>	<i>tenella</i>	(P. Beauv.) Spring	Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 234. 1843.	N/A	Valdespino (1995) mentioned this species for Honduras but did not provide a voucher number. It is unclear whether it is in Honduras or not.
Equisetaceae							
258	60	<i>Equisetum</i>	<i>giganteum</i>	L.	Syst. Nat. (ed. 10) 2: 1318. 1759.	Erazo & Cruz 200 (MO)	Molina (1975) records this species, but no voucher was given. Moran & Riba (1995) does not consider it to be in Honduras, even though a Tropicos verified voucher from 1991 is available. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
259	61	<i>Equisetum</i>	<i>myriochaetum</i>	Cham. & Schlttdl.	Linnaea 5: 623. 1830.	Hagen & Hagen 1244 (NY)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
260	62	<i>Equisetum</i>	× <i>scaffneri</i>	J. Milde	Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 11: 345. 1861.	Andino & Nelson 11836 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned this hybrid for Honduras for the first time and also provided a voucher. However, because <i>E. giganteum</i> L. is unlikely to be in Honduras, its validity needs to be verified.
Pteridaceae							
504	63	<i>Acrostichum</i>	<i>aureum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1069. 1753.	Nelson 2082 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
505	64	<i>Acrostichum</i>	<i>danaeifolium</i>	Langsd. & Fisch.	Pl. Voy. Russes Monde 1: 5, pl. 1. 1810.	Yuncker 4986 (MO)	Yuncker (1940) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
506	65	<i>Adiantopsis</i>	<i>radiata</i>	(L.) Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 145. 1852.	Croat & Hannon 64353 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
508	66	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>andicola</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5, 1: 266. 1849.	Martínez 12562 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
509	67	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>capillus-veneris</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1096. 1753.	Horwath 224 (F)	Nelson (1986) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but its voucher was later re-identified as <i>Adiantum tenerum</i> Sw. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
510	68	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>concinnum</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5: 451. 1810.	Davidse & Pliz 31630 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
511	69	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>decoratum</i>	Maxon & Weath.	Amer. J. Bot. 19(2): 165. 1932.	Smith 5645 (US)	Maxon (1932) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
512	70	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>deflectens</i>	Mart.	Icon. Pl. Crypt. 94. 1834.	Standley 27045 (US)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
513	71	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>feeii</i>	T. Moore	Mém. Foug. 7: 29, pl. 24. 1857.	Skinner s.n (BM)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
515	72	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>latifolium</i>	Lam.	Encycl. 1: 43. 1783.	Echeveria 52 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
516	73	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>lunulatum</i>	Cav.	Fl. Indica 235. 1768.	Molina 25 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Smith (1981) work but without a voucher. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.
517	74	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>macrophyllum</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 135. 1788.	Schipp 340 (F)	Nelson (1976) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
518	75	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>obliquum</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 429. 1810.	Schipp 275 (B)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
519	76	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>patens</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 439. 1810.	Standley 22098 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
520	77	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>petiolatum</i>	Desv.	Mag. Neuesten Entdeck. Gesammten Naturk. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 5: 326. 1811.	Saunders 367 (BM)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
525	78	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>thalictroides</i>	Willd. ex Kunze	Adumbr. Pl. 5: 53. 1832.	Hernández 88 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Adiantum poiretii</i> Wikstr.)
507	79	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>amplum</i>	C. Presl	Reliq. Haenk. 1(1): 63. 1825.	Standley 22376 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>A. princeps</i> T. Moore).
521	80	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>pulverulentum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1096. 1753.	Clotter 54 (TEFH)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
522	81	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>seemannii</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 2: 5, t. 81a. 1851.	Thieme 5643 (B)	Yuncker (1940) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
523	82	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>tenerum</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 135. 1788.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 7262 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
524	83	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>tetraphyllum</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 441. 1810.	Portillo 5 (TEFH)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
526	84	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>trapeziforme</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1097. 1753.	Harmon & Dwyer 3951 (MO)	Hemsley (1879-1888) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
527	85	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>tricholepis</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 8: 72. 1857-1858.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 7646 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
529	86	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>villosum</i>	L.	Syst. Nat. (ed. 10) 2: 1328. 1759.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 2148 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
530	87	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>wilesianum</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 2: 50, pl. 83C. 1851.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8534 (BM)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
531	88	<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>wilsonii</i>	(Fée) Hook.	Sp. Fil. 2: 6, pl. 72a. 1851.	Gentle 5028 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
533	89	<i>Ananthacorus</i>	<i>angustifolius</i>	(Sw.) Underw. & Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 10: 487. 1908.	Clewell 4536A (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Vittaria costata</i> Kunze).
582	90	<i>Polytaenium</i>	<i>citrifolium</i>	(L.) Schuettp.	Taxon 65(4): 719. 2016.	Vargas & Cruz 331 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Smith (1981) but no voucher was assigned. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.
581	91	<i>Polytaenium</i>	<i>cajenense</i>	(Desv.) Benedict	Bull. Torrey Bot. Club. 38: 169. 1911.	Evans 1681 (MO)	Smith (1980) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Lellinger (1989) work (as <i>Anthrophyum cajenense</i> (Desv.) Spreng.) but no voucher was assigned. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.
600	92	<i>Scoliosorus</i>	<i>ensiformis</i>	(Hook.) T. Moore	Index Filic. xxix. 1857.	Morton 7404 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Anthrophyum ensiforme</i> Hook.).
583	93	<i>Polytaenium</i>	<i>feeii</i>	(Schaffn. ex Fée) Maxon	Sci. Surv. Porto Rico & Virgin Islands. 6: 405. 1926.	Soto 19 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Anthrophyum lanceolatum</i> (L.) Kaulf.).
584	95	<i>Polytaenium</i>	<i>lineatum</i>	(Sw.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 68. 1841.	Padilla 300-A (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species (as <i>Anthrophyum lineatum</i> (Sw.) Kaulf.) and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
536	96	<i>Bommeria</i>	<i>pedata</i>	(Sw.) Fournier	Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 27: 327. 1880.	Molina 340 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
567	97	<i>Notholaena</i>	<i>affinis</i>	(Mett.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 233. 1861.	Standley 27046 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
543	98	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>angustifolia</i>	(Kunth) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 856. 2012.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5628 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
568	99	<i>Notholaena</i>	<i>aureolina</i>	Yatsk. & Arbeláez	Novon 18(1): 120–121. 2008.	Téllez 8339 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Cheilanthes bonariensis</i> (Willd.) Proctor).
569	100	<i>Notholaena</i>	<i>brachypus</i>	(Kunze) J. Sm.	Ferns Brit. For. 172. 1866.	Pineda 44 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Cheilanthes brachypus</i> (Kunze) Kunze).
570	101	<i>Notholaena</i>	<i>candida</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) Hook.	Sp. Fil. 5: 110. 1864.	Rodríguez 3259 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>N. affinis</i> var. <i>candida</i> (Mett.) T. Moore.).
545	103	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>complanata</i>	(A. R. Sm.) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 856. 2012.	Davidse & Zúñiga 34742 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
546	104	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>cuneata</i>	(Kaulf. ex Link) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 856. 2012.	Andino and Nelson 11673 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) assigned a voucher. However, Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it to be in Honduras. We are unsure why.
532	105	<i>Aleuritopteris</i>	<i>farinosa</i>	(Forsk.) Fée	Mem. Foug., Gen. Filic. 153, pl 12B. 1850-1852.	Clewell 3960 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
548	106	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>hirsuta</i>	(Link) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 857. 2012.	Rodríguez 66 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
549	107	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>kaulfussii</i>	(Kunze) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 857. 2012.	Montoya 51 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
562	108	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>lendigera</i>	(Cav.) J. Sm.	Cat. Cult. Ferns 28. 1857.	Moran 5635 (MO)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
550	110	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>marginata</i>	(Kunth) Fay W.Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 857. 2012.	Bourdeth 19 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
563	111	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>microphylla</i>	(Sw.) Grusz & Windham	PhytoKeys 32: 59. 2013.	Matamoros 75 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
564	112	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>myriophylla</i>	(Desv.) J. Sm.	Bot. Voy. Herald. 33, 340. 1854.	Pennel <i>et al.</i> 299 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
565	113	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>notholaenoides</i>	(Desv.) Grusz & Windham	PhytoKeys 32: 59. 2013.	Garcia 44 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for the first time and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel and Smith (2004) did not include it for Honduras in their work. This species is often confused with <i>M. microphylla</i> (Sw.) Grusz & Windham (as <i>Cheilanthes microphylla</i> (Sw.) Sw.). We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
535	114	<i>Astrolepis</i>	<i>sinuata</i>	(Lag. ex Sw.) D.M. Benham & Windham	Amer. Fern J. 82(2): 56. 1992.	Molina 3905 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Vittaria costata</i> Kunze).
560	115	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>cinnamomea</i>	(Baker) Grusz & Windham	PhytoKeys 32: 56. 2013.	Molina 14337 (US)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) was the first record of this species for Honduras and they assigned a voucher. The voucher was identified at a US herbarium, but we do recommend that further verification is done.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
541	116	<i>Cheilopteleon</i>	<i>rigidum</i>	(Sw.) Fée	Mém. Foug. 7: 34, t. 20, f. 3. 1857.	Rodriguez 11 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species to be in Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
542	117	<i>Doryopteris</i>	<i>concolor</i>	(Langsd. & Fisch.) Kuhn	Reisen Ost-Afr. 3(3): 19. 1879.	Standley 27147 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
557	118	<i>Jamesonia</i>	<i>flexuosa</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl.) Christenh.	Phytotaxa 19: 21. 2011.	Hawkings 350 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
557	119	<i>Jamesonia</i>	<i>hirta</i>	(Kunth) Christenh.	Phytotaxa 19: 21. 2011.	Espinal 107 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
558	120	<i>Jamesonia</i>	<i>hispidula</i>	Kunze	Bot. Zeitung (Berlin). 2: 739. 1844.	Sosa 94 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) assigned a voucher for this species. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras and later work do not cite a voucher. Also, its distribution is highly restricted in Mesoamerica (pers. obs.) and we thus recommend a revision of the voucher.
554	121	<i>Hemionitis</i>	<i>rufo</i>	(L.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader). 1800(2): 16. 1801.	Thieme 5657 (MICH)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
551	123	<i>Hecistopteris</i>	<i>pumila</i>	(Spreng.) J. Sm.	London J. Bot. 1: 193. 1842.	N/A	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) referred to Lellinger (1989) work but again no voucher was assigned. Mickel & Smith (2004) did consider it to be in Honduras. Also, Kessler <i>et al.</i> (2017) did mention a Central American distribution of this species and also pointed out that it is “rarely collected, but certainly overlooked”. A verified voucher for Honduras is needed.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
552	124	<i>Hemionitis</i>	<i>palmata</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1077–1078. 1753.	Nelson & Romero 4610 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
553	125	<i>Hemionitis</i>	<i>pinnatifida</i>	Bak.	Syn. Fil. 399. 1868.	Espinal 85 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
559	127	<i>Mildella</i>	<i>intramarginalis</i>	(Kaulf. ex Link) Trevis.	Rendiconti Reale Ist. Lombardo Sci. 9: 810. 1877.	Williams & Molina 17132 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
572	129	<i>Pellaea</i>	<i>ovata</i>	(Desv.) Weath.	Contr. Gray Herb. 114: 34. 1936.	Guerra 25 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
573	130	<i>Pellaea</i>	<i>ternifolia</i> subsp. <i>ternifolia</i>	(Cav.) Link	Fil. Spec. 59. 1841.		Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of its distribution but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Gómez (1980) work but again no voucher was assigned. Similarly, Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned this species to occur in Central America, but we still require a Honduran voucher.
575	131	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>calomelanos</i>	(L.) Link	Handbuch 3: 20. 1833.	Morton 7022 (MO)	Hemsley (1879–1888) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
576	132	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>dealbata</i>	(C. Presl) R.M. Tryon	Rozpr. České Akad. Věd, Tř. 2, Vědy Mat. Přír. 51(15): 7. 1941.	Morton 6979 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
579	133	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>tartarea</i>	(Cav.) Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 17(2): 173. 1913.	Montoya 59 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>P. ebenea</i> (L.) Proctor).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
577	134	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>ferruginea</i>	(Kunze) Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 17(2): 173. 1913.		Stolze (1981) mentioned that the species is in Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Later, Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) work for the species distribution but again no voucher number was given.
585	135	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>altissima</i>	Poir.	Encycl. 5: 722. 1804.	Standley <i>et al.</i> 7036 (EAP)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
586	137	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>biaurita</i> var. <i>biaurita</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1076. 1753.	Palacios 436 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) considered this species also to be in Honduras.
587	138	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>cretica</i> var. <i>cretica</i>	L.	Mant. Pl. 1: 130. 1767.	Moran 5529 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
588	139	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>ensiformis</i> var. <i>victoriae</i>	Bak.	Gard. Chron., ser. 3. 7: 756. 1890.	Fuentes 39 (TEFH); Escobar 342 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras but Moran & Riba (1995) does not consider it for Mesoamerica. This species normally occurs in Asia and Africa. It is therefore likely that TEFH voucher is incorrect and needs verification.
589	141	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>grandifolia</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1073–1074. 1753.	Molina 8372 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
590	142	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>longifolia</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1074. 1753.	Hernández 77 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
591	143	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>muricella</i>	Fée	Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Strasbourg. 5(1): 73. 1857.	Cruz & Nelson 9560 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species to be in Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
592	144	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>orizabae</i>	Mart. & Gal.	Nouv. Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 15: 52–53, t. 13. 1842.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 6172 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
593	145	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>paucinervata</i>	Fée	Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Strasbourg 5(1): 73. 1857.	Moran 5561 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
594	146	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>podophylla</i>	Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 67. 1801.	Holm 634 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species to be in Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned that it could be confused with other closely related species (e.g. <i>P. orizabae</i> M. Martens & Galeotti). We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
596	148	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>pungens</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 387. 1810.	Gómez 6883 (CR)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
597	149	<i>Pteris</i>	<i>quadriaurita</i>	Retz.	Observ. Bot. 6: 38–39. 1791.	Standley 29397 (EAP)	Molina (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995). Kessler <i>et al.</i> (2017) position on the validity of this species in comparison with the often accepted name <i>P. plumula</i> Desv. is followed here for this particular taxa.
580	150	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>trifoliata</i>	(L.) R. Tryon	Contr. Gray Herb. 189: 68. 1962.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 31260 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
602	154	<i>Vittaria</i>	<i>graminifolia</i>	Kaulf.	Enum. Filic. 192. 1824.	Molina 22089 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
603	155	<i>Vittaria</i>	<i>lineata</i>	(L.) J. E. Smith	Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. (Turin) 5(1790–1791): 421, pl. 9, f. 5. 1793.	Yuncker 4604 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
599	156	<i>Radiovittaria</i>	<i>stipitata</i>	(Kunze) E. H. Crane	Syst. Bot. 22(3): 515. 1997-1998.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3409 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider this species to be in Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
538	500	<i>Ceratopteris</i>	<i>pteridoideis</i>	(Hook.) Hieron.	Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 34(5): 561. 1905.	Saunders 507 (MO)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it to be in Honduras but Mickel & Smith (2004) did. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.
539	501	<i>Ceratopteris</i>	<i>richardii</i>	Brongn.	Dict. Class. Hist. Nat. 3: 351. 1823.	Vargas <i>et al.</i> 442 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) records this species and assigns a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) does not consider it in Honduras. Deep revision is needed.
540	502	<i>Ceratopteris</i>	<i>thalictroides</i> subsp. <i>thalictroides</i>	(L.) Brongn.	Bull. Sci. Soc. Philom. Paris 8: 186. 1821.	Nelson 15356 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species for Honduras and mentioned its similarity with <i>C. pteridoideis</i> (Hook.) Hieron.
544	106b	<i>Gaga</i>	<i>arizonica</i>	(Maxon) Fay W. Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 856. 2012.		Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) did not recognize this elevated variety (previously <i>Cheilanthes pyramidalis</i> var. <i>arizonica</i> (Maxon) M. Broun). However, Mickel & Smith (2004) did consider it for Honduras (as <i>Cheilanthes arizonica</i> (Maxon) Mickel). The latter is probably because Stolze (1981) mentioned Honduras, even though no voucher was assigned. Fay-Wei (2012) did mention it being of the most distinctive species in the Gaga group. However, we still lack a voucher for Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
561	111b	<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>fimbriata</i>	(A.R.Sm.) Grusz & Windham	PhytoKeys 32: 57. 2013.	Davidse <i>et al.</i> 35461 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Cheilanthes microphylla</i> var. <i>fimbriata</i> A.R. Sm.).
578	131c	<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>ochracea</i>	(C. Presl) Domin	Spisy Přír. Fak. Karlovy Univ. 88: 8. 1928.	Morton 7021 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
528		<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>urophyllum</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 2: 24, pl. 84B. 1851.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8534 (BM)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. This voucher is also recorded for <i>Adiantum wilesianum</i> Hook. by Moran & Riba (1995).
514		<i>Adiantum</i>	<i>humile</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 9: 80. 1834.	J. Reyes 86 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2019) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
534		<i>Astrolepis</i>	<i>crassifolia</i>	(Houlston & T. Moore) D.M. Benham & Windham	Amer. Fern J. 82(2): 57. 1992.	Davidse <i>et al.</i> 35475 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
537		<i>Ceradenia</i>	<i>oidiophora</i>	(Mickel & Beitel) A.R. Sm.	Novon 5(1): 20. 1995.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10083 (CR, TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2013) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
547		<i>Gaga</i>	<i>harrisii</i>	(Maxon) F.W. Li & Windham	Syst. Bot. 37(4): 857. 2012.	Vargas & Barkley s.n., (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
555		<i>Jamesonia</i>	<i>congesta</i>	(Christ) Christenh	Phytotaxa 19: 20. 2011.	House <i>et al.</i> 4053 (EAP)	The authors present a new record and assign a voucher for Honduras.
566		<i>Myriopteris</i>	<i>aurea</i>	(Poir.) Grusz & Windham	PhytoKeys 32: 55–56. 2013.	Tellez 8339 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
571		<i>Notholaena</i>	<i>montieliae</i>	Yatsk. & Arbeláez	Novon 18(1): 121–123, f. 1. 2008.	Ochoa 58 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record of this species for Honduras (as <i>N. rosei</i> Maxon). Yatskiyevych & Arbeláez (2008) suggested that <i>N. rosei</i> from Central America should be corrected to <i>N. montieliae</i> . We follow Yatskiyevych recommendation here.
574		<i>Pityrogramma</i>	<i>austroamericana</i>	Domin	Spisy Přír. Fak. Karlovy Univ. 88: 7. 1928.	N/A	Kessler <i>et al.</i> (2017) reports this species from Honduras but does not assign a voucher.
595		<i>Pteris</i>	<i>propinqua</i>	J. Agardh	Recens. Spec. Pter. 65. 1839.	Yuncker 4728, MO	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
598		<i>Pteris</i>	<i>vittata</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1074. 1753.	Gómez 6831, CR	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
601		<i>Vittaria</i>	<i>costaricensis</i>	Lellinger	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 98(2): 389, f. 18. 1985.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10067	Hernández-Cibrián <i>et al.</i> (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Aspleniaceae							
11	158	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>abscissum</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 321. 1810.	Morton 7662 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996).
13	159	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>athyrioides</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 8: 83. 1857.	Nelson & Martínez 1814 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland (1976) first mentioned this species (as <i>Asplenium achilleifolium</i> (M. Martens & Galeotti) Liebm.) but no voucher was assigned. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) voucher was assigned.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
12	160	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>alatum</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. Editio quarta 5(1): 319. 1810.	Andino & Nelson 15237 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species to be in the country. Kessler & Smith (2018) mentioned a distribution of this species from Mexico-Bolivia. It is likely to be a valid record, but we recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
14	161	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>auriculatum</i>	Sw.	Kongl. Vetensk. Acad. Handl. 1817(1): 68. 1817.	Espinal 108 (MO)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
15	162	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>auritum</i>	Sw.	J. Bot. (Schradler) 1800(2): 52. 1801.	Ramos 356 (BM)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
24	163	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>dentatum</i> subsp. <i>barbadense</i>	(Jenm.) Christenh.	Fern Gaz. 16(1-2): 98. 2000.	Clewell & Hazlett 3840 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>A. barbadense</i> Jenman).
17	164	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>blepharophorum</i>	Bertol.	Novi Comment. Acad. Sci. Inst. Bononiensis 4: 443. 1840.	Clewell & Hazlett 3983 (US)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species as <i>A. commutatum</i> Mett. Ex Kuhn, for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
19	165	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cristatum</i>	Lam.	U.S. Expl. Exped., Filic. 16, pl. 21, f. 3. 1854.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 6113 (K)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
20	166	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cruegeri</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 60: 254. 1918.	Moran 5655 (MO, TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) was the first record of this species. Mickel & Smith (2004) verified Honduras as a valid distribution for this species.
21	167	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cuneatum</i>	Lam.	Encycl. 2(1): 309. 1786.	Standley 54173 (US)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
22	168	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cuspidatum</i> var. <i>cuspidatum</i>	Lam.	Encycl. 2: 310. 1786.	Skinner s.n (BM)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
23	168b	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cuspidatum</i> var. <i>triculium</i>	Lellinger	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 98(2): 367, f. 1. 1985.	Thieme 5681 (K)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this variety as <i>A. cuspidatum</i> var. <i>trippinatum</i> (Fourn.) Morton & Lell. for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
62	169	<i>Hymenasplenium</i>	<i>delitescens</i>	(Maxon) A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 101(4): 278. 2011-2012.	Thieme 5675 (K)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
32	170	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>juglandifolium</i>	Lam.	Encycl. 2: 307. 1786.	Standley 53961 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
26	171	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>feeii</i>	Kunze ex Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 194. 1852.	Standley 56794 (US)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
28	172	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>formosum</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 329. 1810.	Williams y Molina 10097 (MEXU)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
48	173	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>tenerrimum</i>	Mett. ex Kuhn	Linnaea 36: 97. 1869.	West 3538, MO	Mickel & Beitel (1988) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
29	174	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>fragrans</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 130. 1788.	Martínez and Telléz, 12963 (MEXU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
30	175	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>harpeodes</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 18: 329. 1844-1845.	Martínez y Telléz 12979A (MEXU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
31	176	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>hastatum</i>	Klotzsch ex Kunze	Linnaea 23: 235, 305. 1850.	Clewell 3096 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species to be in the country. Kessler & Smith (2018) mentioned a distribution of this species from Mexico-Bolivia. It is likely to be a valid record, but we recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
64	177	<i>Hymenasplenium</i>	<i>hoffmannii</i>	Hieron.	Amer. Fern J. 101(4): 278. 2011-2012.	Bermoulli 834 (B)	Murakami & Moran (1993) was the first record of this species for Honduras. (as <i>Asplenium hoffmannii</i> Hieron.). Moran & Riba (1995) did not record this species for Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned this species for Honduras “as reported by Murakami & Moran (1993)”. It is therefore likely that Moran & Riba (1995) accidentally did not record this species.
65	178	<i>Hymenasplenium</i>	<i>laetum</i>	Sw.	Amer. Fern J. 101(4): 278. 2011-2012.	Standley 52815 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. In Murakami & Moran (1993) a voucher was assigned for Honduras (as <i>Asplenium laetum</i> Sw.).
33	181	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>miradorensis</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 243. 1849.	Clewell 3840 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species as the synonym <i>A. bradeorum</i> Hieron.
34	182	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>monanthes</i>	L.	Mant. Pl. 1: 130. 1767.	Hazlett 2601 (F)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species without a voucher. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
35	184	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>myriophyllum</i>	(Sw.) C. Presl	Reliq. Haenk. 1(1): 48. 1825.	Clewell & Hazlett 3926 (MO)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species without a voucher. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
36	186	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>palmeri</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 13(1): 39. 1909.	Paz 58 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
37	187	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>polyphyllum</i>	Bertol.	Nuovi Ann. Sci. Nat. 3: 142. 1840.	Hazlett 2230 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
38	188	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>praenorsum</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 130. 1788.	N/A	Molina (1975) records this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Mickel & Smith confirmed its presence in Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. It is a common species in Honduras and we therefore assigned a voucher.
39	189	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>pteropus</i>	Kauf.	Enum. Filic. 170. 1824.	Standely 56780 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
40	190	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>pumilum</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 129. 1788.	Espinal 77 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
41	191	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>purdicanum</i>	Hook.	Icon. Pl. 10: t.938. 1854.	Edwards P-690 (US)	Tyron & Stolze (1993) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) confirmed the record and assigned a voucher. This is the only known South American record for the species.
42	192	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>radicans</i>	L.	Syst. Nat. (ed. 10) 2: 1323. 1759.	Clewell & Hazlett 3936 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
18	192b	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>cirrhatum</i>	Rich. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 321. 1810.	Morton 7752 (US)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species as <i>A. radicans</i> var. <i>cirrhatum</i> (L. C. Rich.) Rosenst., for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
27	192c	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>flabellulatum</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 9: 71. 1834.	Soihet 19 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species as the synonym <i>A. radicans</i> var. <i>partitum</i> (Klotzsch) Hieron. but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
43	194	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>salicifolium</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1080. 1753.	Nelson & Espinal 5334 (TEFH)	A voucher was assigned by Nelson (1986).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
44	195	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>serra</i>	Langsd. & Fischer	Pl. Voy. Russes Monde 1: 16, t. 19. 1810.	Molina 1319 (US)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
45	196	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>serratum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1079. 1753.	Yuncker 4742 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
46	197	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>sessilifolium</i>	Desv.	Mag. Neuesten Entdeck. Gesamten Naturk. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 5: 322. 1811.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3888 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
47	198	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>solmsii</i>	ex Hemsl.	Biol. Cent.-Amer., Bot. 3(20): 639–640. 1885.	N/A	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned that there is an unnumbered voucher at TEFH herbarium (Honduras). However, this species is considered endemic to Mexico and Guatemala (Moran & Riba, 1995; Mickel & Smith, 2004). We recommend that this possible unnumbered voucher needs to be verified or revised.
25	199	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>dentatum</i> subsp. <i>dentatum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1080–1081. 1753.	Ames 20 (US)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this variety (as <i>A. trichomanes-dentatum</i> L.) for Honduras but no valid voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
50	200	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>tuereckheimii</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 13(1): 15. 1909.	Rivas 80 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras but Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) considered it to be co-endemic to Mexico and Guatemala. We recommend validation of this species for Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
51	201	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>uniseriale</i>	Raddi	Opusc. Sci. 3: 291. 1819.	Morton 7758 (US)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned Stolze (1981) as the first citation of this species. Stolze (1981) mentioned the species under <i>A. radicans</i> var. <i>uniseriale</i> (Raddi) L.D. Gómez but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
16	202	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>barbaense</i>	Hieron.	Hedwigia 60: 214. 1918.	Clewell & Hazlett 3840, US	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
49	288	<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>theciferum</i> var. <i>concinnum</i>	<i>in</i> (Schrad.) Schelpe	Bol. Soc. Brot. ser. 2, 41: 210. 1967.	Liesner 26710 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species as <i>Loxoscapha thecifera</i> (Kunth) T. Moore and assigned a voucher (Tropicos).
52		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>aethiopicum</i>	(Burm. f.) Bech.	Candollea 6: 22. 1935.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5612 (K)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record for this species for Honduras. Salgado and Fraser-Jenkins (2013) argued that this species is related to <i>A. praemorsum</i> Sw. and that this should be considered a subspecies of <i>A. aethiopicum</i> .
53		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>breedlovei</i>	A. R. Sm	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. 40(8): 209, f. 1a-b. 1975.	Hawkins 979 (MO)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
54		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>delicatulum</i>	C. Presl	Reliq. Haenk. 1(1): 47, pl. 7. 1825.	C. Theiem 5681 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
55		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>monodon</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 249. 1849.	Croat & Hannon 64388 (UC)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
56		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>pseudorectum</i>	Hieron	Hedwigia 60: 239. 1918.	Wilson 157 (NY)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
57		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>pulchellum</i>	Raddi	Opusc. Sci. 3: 291. 1819.	Thieme 26 (UC)	Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned the unclear relationship between this species and <i>A. otites</i> . We decided to consider <i>A. otites</i> Link. as a synonym of <i>A. pulchellum</i> but this needs to be revised in the future.
58		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>rutaceum</i>	(Willd.) Mett.	Abh. Senckenberg. Naturf. Ges. 3: 173. 1858-1859.	R. Hernández & R. Moreno 1103 (TEFH)	Hernández-Cibrian <i>et al.</i> (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
59		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>sphaerosporum</i>	L.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 17, f. 3-6. 1980.	A. Molina & A. R. Molina 24333 (F, MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record for this species for Honduras. They also mentioned the similarity between <i>A. sphaerosporum</i> and <i>A. rigidum</i> Sw., differing in spore size and sturdiness.
60		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>tenerrimum</i>	Mett. Ex Kuhn	Linnaea 36: 97. 1869.	West 3538 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
61		<i>Asplenium</i>	<i>virillae</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 4(11): 1090. 1904.	Colindres 120 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
63		<i>Hymenasplenium</i>	<i>riparium</i>	(Liebm.) L. Regalado & Prada	Amer. Fern J. 101(4): 279. 2011-2012.	Clewell 3097 (NY)	Murakami & Moran (1993) was the first record of this species for Honduras. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mistakenly recorded <i>Hymenasplenium repandulum</i> (Kunze) L. Regalado & Prada for Honduras when they should have recorded this species instead.
66		<i>Hymenasplenium</i>	\times <i>incisoserratum</i>	(Rosenst)		Standley 56565 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record for this species for Honduras (as <i>Asplenium</i> \times <i>incisoserratum</i>). Ohlsen <i>et al.</i> (2014) separates <i>Hymenasplenium hoffmannii</i> and <i>Hymenasplenium laetum</i> (Sw.) L. Regalado & Prada (its parental species) and we accept the name change for this hybrid.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
DRYOPTERIDACEAE FAMILY							
153	157	<i>Arachniodes</i>	<i>denticulata</i>	(Sw.) Ching	Acta Bot. Sin. 10(3): 260. 1962.	Standley 20656 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
154	203	<i>Bolbitis</i>	<i>aliena</i>	(Sw.) Alston	Bull. Misc. Inform. Kew. 1932(7): 310. 1932.	Standley 52821 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
234	204	<i>Mickelia</i>	<i>bernoullii</i>	(Kuhn ex Christ) R. C. Moran, Labiak & Sundue	Brittonia 62: 342. 2010.	Standley 7940 (EAP)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Bolbitis bernoullii</i> (Kuhn ex Christ) Ching).
235	205	<i>Mickelia</i>	<i>nicotianifolia</i>	(Sw.) R. C. Moran, Labiak & Sundue	Brittonia 62: 347. 2010.	Standley 54164 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Bolbitis nicotianifolia</i> (Sw.) Alston). <i>Tectaria sodiroi</i> (Baker) Maxon reported by Rojas-Alvarado (2007) is considered a synonym.
236	206	<i>Mickelia</i>	<i>pergamentacea</i>	(Maxon) R. C. Moran, Labiak & Sundue	Brittonia 62: 350. 2010.	Standley 7034 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Bolbitis pergamentacea</i> (Maxon) Ching).
155	207	<i>Bolbitis</i>	<i>portoricensis</i>	(Spreng.) Hennipman	Ameri. Fern J. 65: 30. 1975.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3548 (MO)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
158	208	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>equestris</i>	(Kunze) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 250. 1940.	Molina 13584 (CR)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
161	209	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>excelsa</i>	(Desv.) Proctor	Rhodora 63: 34. 1961.	Sosa 109 (TEFH)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
162	210	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>grisebachii</i>	(Bak.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 250. 1940.	Neill 2877 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
163	211	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>hemsleyana</i>	(Bak. ex Hemsl.) Copel.	Gen. Fil. 124. 1947.	Bustillo 93 (CR)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
164	212	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>interjecta</i>	(C. Chr.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 250. 1940.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3077 (MO)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
166	213	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>melanosticta</i>	(Kunze) Copel.	Gen. Fil. 124. 1947.	Davidse 34349 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) work but no voucher was assigned. We assigned a voucher that was determined by Viveros (see Tropicos).
167	214	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>microchlaena</i>	(Fée) Stolze	Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 27: 9. 1991.	Nelson & Andino 10185 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record for this species for Honduras. Nelson-Sutherland (2004) revised the original voucher assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
168	215	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>nigrovenia</i>	(Christ) Copel.	Gen. Fil. 124. 1947.	Gómez s.n. (CR)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
170	216	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>submarginalis</i> var. <i>submarginalis</i>	(Langsd. & Fisch.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 250. 1940.	Morton 7667 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
171	243	<i>Dryopteris</i>	<i>karwinskyana</i>	(Mett.) O. Kuntze	Revis. Gen. Pl. 2: 813. 1891.	Williams & Molina 15840 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
172	244	<i>Dryopteris</i>	<i>nubigena</i>	Maxon & C. V. Morton	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington. 50: 179. 1937.	Weatherwax 273 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
173	246	<i>Dryopteris</i>	<i>patula</i>	(Sw.) Underw.	Native Ferns (ed. 4) 117. 1893.	Yunker <i>et al.</i> 6325 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
174	248	<i>Dryopteris</i>	<i>wallichiana</i> var. <i>wallichiana</i>	(Spreng.) Hyl.	Bot. Not. 1953(3): 352. 1953.	Liesner 26710 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
176	250	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>amygdalifolium</i>	(Mett. ex Kuhn) Christ	Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesamnten Naturwiss. 36(1): 101, f. 53. 1899.	Wilson 324 (NY)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
196	251	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>latum</i>	(Mickel) Atehortua ex Mickel	Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 27: 123. 1991.	Standley 7679 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
177	252	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>auricomum</i>	(Kunze) T. Moore	Index Fil. 7. 1857.	Williams & Molina 12546 (F)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
179	254	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>crinitum</i>	(L.) Christ	Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesamnten Naturwiss. 36(1): 102, f. 53. 1899.	Zúñiga 1410 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not. We recommend that the TEFH voucher is verified or revised.
182	255	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>erinaceum</i>	(Fée) T. Moore	Index Fil. 9. 1857.	Molina 14654 (F)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
183	256	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>eximium</i>	(Mett.) Christ	Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesamnten Naturwiss. 36(1): 107. 1899.	Williams 17523 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
184	257	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>glaucum</i>	T. Moore	Index Fil. 10. 1857.	Standley 23117 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
185	258	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>gloeorrhizum</i>	Mickel	Novon 2(4): 374. 1992.	Croat & Hannon 63800 (MO)	Mickel (1992) was the first record of this species.
187	259	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>gratum</i>	(Fée) T. Moore	Index Fil. 10. 1857.	Moran 5646 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a verified voucher. Rojas-Alvarado (2002) re-recorded it for Honduras.
188	260	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>grayumii</i>	Mickel	Novon 2(4): 375. 1992.	Edwards 721 (F)	Mickel (1992) was the first record of this species for Honduras.
189	261	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>guatemalense</i>	(Klotzsch) T. Moore	Index Fil. 357. 1862.	Holmes 4288 (NY)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
190	262	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>herminieri</i>	(Bory & Fée) T. Moore	Index Fil. xvi. 1857.	Standley 54205 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
194	263	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>lanceum</i>	Mickel	Amer. Fern J. 69(4): 101. 1979.	Moran 5577 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) did not include Honduras. However, we assigned a verified voucher from Tropicos.
195	264	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>latifolium</i>	(Sw.) J. Sm.	London J. Bot. 1: 197. 1842.	Standley 13815 (F)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species but no voucher was assigned. Later Moran & Riba (1995) provided a voucher. However, it is important to mention that this species is considered to be a complex and was divided into multiple species. e.g. Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) re-distributed <i>E. latifolium</i> (Sw.) J. Sm. exclusively to the Caribbean. This complex needs further revision, including molecular work.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
199	265	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>longifolium</i>	(Jacq.) J. Sm.	Bot. Mag. 72: Comp. 17. 1846.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) does not recognize this species to be in Mesoamerica. We recommend that this species is validated.
204	266	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>muelleri</i>	(E. Fourn.) C. Chr.	Index Fil. 311. 1905.	Hernández 99 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
205	267	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>muscosum</i>	(Sw.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 12. 1857.	Molina & Molina 26084 (NY)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
207	268	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>paleaceum</i>	(Hook. & Grev.) Sledge	Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 4(2): 95. 1967.	Molina 12714 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
208	269	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>peltatum</i>	(Sw.) Urb.	Symb. Antill. 4: 60. 1903.	Moran 5556 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a verified voucher.
209	270	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>petiolatum</i>	(Sw.) Urb.	Symb. Antill. 4: 61. 1903.	Molina & Molina 13850 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
210	271	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>piloselloides</i>	(C. Presl) T. Moore	Index Fil. 13. 1857.	Molina 14661 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
212	272	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>revolutum</i>	(Liebm.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 365. 1862.	Morton 7637 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
213	273	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>rubescens</i>	Kuhn apud Christ	Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesamten Naturwiss. 36(1): 93, f. 47–48. 1899.	Williams 17516 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
216	274	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>simplex</i>	(Sw.) Schott	J. Bot. 4: 148. 1841.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species, but no voucher was assigned. Proctor (1985) mentioned its distribution for the Caribbean. He also believes that this species is a complex and needs revision and validation. Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for Mesoamerica. It is unlikely to be in Honduras, but further revision is required.
218	276	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>squamipes</i>	(Hook.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 15. 1857.	Moran 5643 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) was the first record for this species for Honduras and they assigned a verified voucher.
219	277	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>squarrosum</i>	(Klotzsch) T. Moore	Index Fil. 15. 1857.	Moran 5571 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
220	278	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>subciliatum</i>	Rosenst.	Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 22(606–608): 19. 1925.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 5958 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
221	279	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>succubus</i>	Mickel	Brittonia 39(3): 327, f. 2D. 1987.	Molina 18656 (NY)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
222	280	<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>tectum</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 15. 1857.	Rodríguez 59 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
237	289	<i>Olfersia</i>	<i>cervina</i>	(L.) Kunze	Flora 7: 312. 1824.	Standley 7957 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
240	290	<i>Phanerophlebia</i>	<i>haitiensis</i>	C. Chr.	Kongl. Svenska Vetensk. Acad. Handl., n.s. 16: 42. 1937.	Moran 5706 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
241	291	<i>Phanerophlebia</i>	<i>juglandifolia</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker). 4: 187. 1841.	Clewell & Hazlett 3975 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) was the first recorded for this species for Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
244	292	<i>Polybotrya</i>	<i>caudata</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 9: 23. 1834.	Standley 53983 (US)	Moran (1987) was the first record of this species for Honduras.
245	293	<i>Polybotrya</i>	<i>osmundacea</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 99. 1810.	Steeves & Ray 504 (GH)	Moran (1987) was the first record of this species for Honduras.
246	294	<i>Polybotrya</i>	<i>polybotryoides</i>	(Bak.) Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 1: 70. 1901.	Standley 53955 (F)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras. Moran (1987) assigned a voucher.
247	296	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>distans</i>	E. Fourn.	Mexic. Pl. 1: 91. 1872.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 4035.	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras, whereas later authors did (Mickel & Smith, 2004). We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
248	297	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>erythrorum</i>	A. R. Sm.	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., ser. 4. 40(8): 225. 1975.	Moran 5588 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
249	298	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>fournieri</i>	A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 27. 1980.	Williams & Molina 13768 (BM)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
250	299	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>hartwegii</i>	(Klotzsch) Hieron.	Hedwigia 46: 355. 1907.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3969 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) was the first record of this species for Honduras.
251	300	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>mickelii</i>	A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 25. 1980.	Molina 6375 (F)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
252	301	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>muricatum</i>	(L.) Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 278. 1852.	Ochoa 057 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
255	302	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>ordinatum</i>	(Kunze) Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5, 1: 276. 1849.	Nelson & Romero 4318 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
253	303	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>platyphyllum</i>	(Willd.) C. Presl	Tentamen Pteridographiae 84. 1836.	Gómez 6897 (CR)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
254	304	<i>Polystichum</i>	<i>rachichlaena</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 8: 100. 1857.	Clewell & Hazlett 3908 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
256	305	<i>Stigmatopteris</i>	<i>longicaudata</i>	(Liebm.) C. Chr.	Bot. Tidsskr. 29: 300. 1909.	Hazlett 3029 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
257	306	<i>Stigmatopteris</i>	<i>sordida</i>	(Maxon) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 175. 1934.	Claros 73 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras, whereas later authors did (Mickel & Smith, 2004). We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
231	382	<i>Megalastrum</i>	<i>lunense</i>	(Christ) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 128. 1987-1988.	N/A	Smith & Moran (1987) mentioned that this species occurs from Mexico-Costa Rica (as <i>M. pansamalense</i> (C. Chr.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran). However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras. It is not clear if this species occurs in Honduras.
232	383	<i>Megalastrum</i>	<i>pulverulentum</i>	(Poir.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 129. 1987.	Moran 5651 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) work. We assigned a voucher that was determined by Moran (see Tropicos).
233	384	<i>Megalastrum</i>	<i>subincisum</i>	(Willd.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 129. 1987-1988.	Molina 14499 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
159	208b	<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>equestris var. erosa</i>	(Stolze)	Amer. Fern J. 67: 41, f. 5-6. 1977.	Moran 5688 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
238	282b	<i>Parapolystichum</i>	<i>effusum</i> var. <i>divergens</i>	(Willd. ex Schkuhr) Abbiatti	Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 9: 19. 1958.	Nelson & Andino 10156 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) assigned a voucher. Nelson-Sutherland (2004) corrected the voucher provided by Moran & Riba (1995).
239	283	<i>Parapolystichum</i>	<i>excultum</i>	(Mett.) Labiak, Sundue & R.C.Moran	Brittonia 67(1): 83. 2015-2014.	Liesner 26274, (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
229	381b	<i>Maxonia</i>	<i>apiifolia</i> var. <i>dualis</i>	(Donn. Sm.) C. Chr.	Smithsonian Misc. Collect. 66(9): 4. 1916.	Steeves & Ray 488 (GH)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995). This is the only variety in Honduras.
230	383b	<i>Megalastrum</i>	<i>heydei</i>	(C. Chr.) R. C. Moran & J.Prado	Kew Bull. 65(2): 169, 184. 2010.	Martinez 12943 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
156		<i>Bolbitis</i>	<i>umbrosa</i>	(Liebm.) Ching	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 50. 1934.	Hawkings 1000 (MO)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
157		<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>ampla</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 240. 1940.	Gomez 7018 (CR)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species from Honduras (as <i>Ctenitis sloanei</i> (Poepp. ex Spreng.) C.V. Morton). See Viveros <i>et al.</i> (2018) for a taxonomic update.
160		<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>erinacea</i>	A. R. Sm.	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 88: 223-224, f. 94A-B. 2004.	Molina 459 (US)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
165		<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>leonii</i>	A. Rojas	Amer. J. Pl. Sci. 8: 1331-1332, f. 1a-f. 2017.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 9965 (CR)	Rojas-Alvarado (2017b) described this species of a collection from Celaque National Park. This is an endemic species for Honduras.
169		<i>Ctenitis</i>	<i>refulgens</i> var. <i>refulgens</i>	(Klotzsch ex Mett.) C. Chr. ex Vareschi	Fl. Venezuela 1: 404. 1969.	N/A	Viveros <i>et al.</i> (2018) mentioned this species and variety for Honduras but did not provide a voucher number. It is unclear whether it is in Honduras or not.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
175		<i>Dryopteris</i>	<i>fiutura</i>	A. R. Sm.	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., ser. 4: 40(8): 216, f. 3F–I. 1975.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10035, CR	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
178		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>baquianorum</i>	A. Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 35–37, f. 2. 2003.	R. Moran 5547(MO, NY	Rojas-Alvarado (2003a) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
180		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>decursivum</i>	Mickel	Brittonia 32: 334. 1980.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5977 (N.Y, UC, US).	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
181		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>ellipticifolium</i>	A. Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 5–7, f. 3. 2003.	Molina 4082 (F)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
186		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>gramineum</i>	(Jenman) Urb.	Symb. Antill. 4: 60. 1902.	Chickering 116 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
191		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>herreriae</i>	A. Rojas	Brenesia 45–46: 13, f. 5. 1996.	A. Molina 8570 (F)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
192		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>hieracioides</i>	(Mett. ex Kuhn) Christ	Brittonia 39(3): 320, f. 1F. 1987.	Molina, R. 8570, US	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
193		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>karinae</i>	A. Rojas	Amer. J. Pl. Sci. 8: 1332–1335, f. 2a–d. 2017.	Moran 5515 (MO)	Rojas-Alvarado (2017b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
197		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>lonchophyllum</i>	(Fée) T. Moore	Index Fil. 11. 1857.	Molina R. 1106 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
198		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>longicirure</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 7(4): 273. 1907.	M. Espinal 120 (CR)	Rojas-Alvarado (2017a) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
200		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>longistipitatum</i>	A. Rojas	Brenesia 47–48: 6. 1997–1998.	I. Gonzales 66	Rojas-Alvarado (1997) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
201		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>loreae</i>	Mickel	Fl. Guerrero 37: 26. 2009.	J. Swallen 11129 (US)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
202		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>mexicanum</i>	(E.Fourn.) A. Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 42, f. 7. 2003.	G. Davidse & R. Zuñiga 34639(MO, TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003a) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
203		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>monicae</i>	Mickel	Fl. Novo-Galiciana 17: 273, f. 50A-C. 1992.	Moran 5627(MO)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
206		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>nicaraguense</i>	A. Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 11-12, f. 6. 2003.	L. Williams & A. Molina 17605 (EAP)	Rojas-Alvarado (2017a) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
211		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>pilosius</i>	Mickel	Brittonia 39: 324, f. 1E. 1987.	R. Moran 5600 (MO)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
214		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>sartorii</i>	(Liebm.) Mickel	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 181. 1988.	G. Davidse <i>et al.</i> 35215A (MEXU)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
215		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>seigerum</i>	(Sod.) Diels	Nat. Pflanzenfam. 1(4): 333. 1899.	G. Davidse & R. Zuñiga 34677 (MO)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
217		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>squamicosatum</i>	A. Rojas	Brenesia 47-48: 13. 1997-1998.	T. Croat & C. Hannon 63800 (MO, NY)	Rojas-Alvarado (2002) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
223		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>tejeroanum</i>	A. Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 14-15, f. 9. 2003.	P. Standley 23069 (F)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
224		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>tenuiculm</i>	(Fée) T. Moore ex C. Chr.	Index Filic. 317. 1905.	Standley <i>et al.</i> 5062 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
225		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>variable</i>	A.Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 16–21, f. 11, 2003.	U. Steeves & Ray 462 (UC)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
226		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>inaequalifolium</i>	(Jemm.) C. Chr.	Index Filic. 309. 1905.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 9951 (CR)	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
227		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>mesoamericanum</i>	A.Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 8–11, f. 5. 2003.	F. Argeñal 82(MO, TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. A voucher from Mickel & Smith (2004) was cited as <i>E. yourkeorum</i> Mickel but actually corresponds to this species.
228		<i>Elaphoglossum</i>	<i>polypodium</i>	A.Rojas	Revista Biol. Trop. 51(1): 12–13, f. 7. 2003.	R. Moran 5707(UC)	Rojas-Alvarado (2003b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
242		<i>Phanerophlebia</i>	<i>juglandifolia</i> × <i>macrosoora</i>			Reyes <i>et al.</i> 201 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2020) was the first record for this hybrid in Honduras
243		<i>Phanerophlebia</i>	<i>macrosoora</i>	(Baker) Underw.	Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 26(5): 213. 1899.	Reyes 93 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2020) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Lomariopsidaceae							
327	217	<i>Cyclopetlis</i>	<i>semicordata</i>	(Sw.) J. Sm.	Bot. Mag. 72. Comp. 36. 1846.	Tuncker <i>et al.</i> 8798 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
328	285	<i>Lomariopsis</i>	<i>japurensis</i>	(Mart.) J. Sm.	Hist. Fil. 140. 1875.	Gómez 6858 (CR)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
329	286	<i>Lomariopsis</i>	<i>recurvata</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 2: 68, pl. 28. 1845.	Yuncker 4587 (MO)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
330	287	<i>Lomariopsis</i>	<i>vestita</i>	E. Fourm.	Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 19: 250. 1872.	Yuncker 6094 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Cystopteridaceae							
132	218	<i>Cystopteris</i>	<i>diaphana</i>	(Bory) Blasdel	Mem. Torrey Bot. Club 21(4): 47. 1963.	Argeñal 107	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to multiple vouchers for this species. However, this species is considered by multiple authors as a synonym of <i>C. fragilis</i> (L.) Bernh. Here we are treating it similar to Smith & Kessler (2018), who mentioned that <i>C. diaphana</i> distribution is uncertain due to taxonomic confusion. However, it is still believed to be a Mesoamerican species. We recommend validation of this species for Honduras.
133	219	<i>Cystopteris</i>	<i>fragilis</i>	(L.) Bernh.	Neues J. Bot. 1(2): 27, pl. 2, f. 9. 1805.	Clewell 3950 (TEFH)	Nelson (1977) recorded this species and assigned a voucher.
Didymochlaenaceae							
152	221	<i>Didymochlaena</i>	<i>truncatula</i>	(Sw.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 196. 1842-1842.	Nelson & Martínez 1813 (MO)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Athyriaceae							
68	222	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>cristatum</i>	(Desr.) Alston	J. Bot. 74: 173. 1936.	Valladares 157 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
69	223	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>diplazioides</i>	(Klotzsch & H. Karst.) Alston	J. Bot. 74: 174. 1936.	Morton 7159 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
70	224	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>donnell-smithii</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 7(4): 270. 1907.	Thieme 5680 (K)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. An Isotype voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
71	225	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>drepanolobium</i>	A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 21. 1980.	Moran 5530 (MO, TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned it a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) considered it to be co-endemic to Mexico and Guatemala. We recommend validation of this species for Honduras.
72	226	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>expansum</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 354. 1810.	Cruz & Nelson 9592 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned it a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it in Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
73	227	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>franconis</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1:256. 1849.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3971 (MO)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
74	228	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>grandifolium</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 62. 1801.	Téllez & Martínez 8767 (MEXU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
75	229	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>hians</i>	Kunze ex Klotzsch	Linnaea 20: 361. 1847.	Fernández & Nelson 7847 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species from Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
76	231	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>lindbergii</i>	(Mett.) Christ	Prim. Fl. Costaric. 3(1): 27–28. 1901.	Martínez & Téllez 12945 (MEXU)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995)

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
77	232	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>lonchophyllum</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 13: 141. 1839.	Marineros 45 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) assigned a voucher for this species.
78	233	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>neglectum</i>	(H. Karst.) C. Chr.	Index Filic. 236. 1905.	Andino & Nelson 14332 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species from Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
79	234	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>obscurum</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 7(4): 269. 1907.	Garcia 066 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) assigned a voucher for this species.
80	235	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>plantaginifolium</i>	(L.) Urb.	Symb. Antill. 4: 31. 1903.	Thieme 5679 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
81	236	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>striatastrum</i>	Lellinger	Selbyana 2(2-3): 283, tpl 1B. 1978.	Williams & Molina 17837 (EAP).	Lellinger (1978) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution and a voucher was assigned.
82	237	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>striatum</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 114. 1836.	Segovia 160 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
83	238	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>ternatum</i>	Liebmann	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 252. 1849.	Morton 7156 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
84	239	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>urticifolium</i>	Christ	Prim. Fl. Costaric. 3(1): 29-30. 1901.	Nelson & Vargas 2557 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
85	240	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>verapax</i>	(J. D. Sm.) Hieron.	Hedwigia 59: 322. 1917.	Meigs 2095 (TEFH, UNA)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigns it a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) treated it as <i>D. riedelianum</i> (Bong. ex Kuhn) Kuhn ex C. Chr., and Mickel & Smith (2004) treated it as <i>D. verapax</i> and neither considered it in Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
86	241	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>wereckleanum</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 4(10): 969. 1904.	Molina R. <i>et al.</i> (17018 (BM)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
87	242	<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>wilsonii</i>	(Bak.) Diels	Nat. Pflanzenfam. I. 4(190–191): 228. 1899.	Anderson & Nelson 13893 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species from Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
67		<i>Athyrium</i>	<i>arcuatum</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 278. 1849.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10011	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
88		<i>Diplazium</i>	× <i>subiernatum</i>	Testo, Sundue y A. Vasco	Brittonia 69(3): 303–305, f. 2D, 4D–E. 2017.	T. Croat & D. Hammon 64218 (UC)	Testo <i>et al.</i> (2017) was the first record of this hybrid for Honduras. A voucher of the type specimen was assigned. The parental species are <i>D. plantaginifolium</i> and <i>D. ternatum</i> .
89		<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>diplazioides</i>	(Klotzsch & H. Karst.) Alston	J. Bot. 74: 174. 1936.	Morton 7159, MO	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
90		<i>Diplazium</i>	<i>urticifolium</i> var. <i>mesoamericanum</i>	(Christ) A. Rojas,	Actual. Biol. (Medellin), 34(97): 158, f. 1H. 2012.	C. Nelson & E. Vargas 2548 (MO, TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this variety for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Hemidietyaceae							
269	281	<i>Hemidictyum</i>	<i>marginatum</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 111, t. 3, f. 24. 1836.	Standley 52986 (F)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but a voucher is not assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Tectariaceae							
649	220	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>panamensis</i>	(Hook.) R.M. Tryon & A.F. Tryon	Rhodora 83(833): 136. 1981.	Clewell 4577 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Dictyoxiphium panamense</i> Hook.).
644	307	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>heracleifolia</i>	(Willd.) Underw.	Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 33(3): 200. 1906.	Ordóñez 198 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
645	308	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>incisa</i>	Cav.	Descr. Pl. 249. 1802.	Nelson & Clewell 510 (EAP)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
647	309	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>mexicana</i>	(Fée) C. V. Morton	Amer. Fern J. 56(3): 133. 1966.	Andino 58 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
648	310	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>nicaraguensis</i>	(E. Fourn.) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 182. 1934.	Croat & Hannon 64376 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a verified voucher.
643	311	<i>Hypoderris</i>	<i>nicotianifolia</i>	(Bak.) Moran <i>et al.</i>	Syst. Bot. 39(2): 389. 2014.	Standley 52816 (F)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
642	312	<i>Dracoglossum</i>	<i>plantagineum</i>	(Jacq.) Christenh.	Thaiszia 17(1–2): 7. 2007.	Standley 52942 (F)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
646	313	<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>incisa</i> fo. <i>vivipara</i>	(Jemm.) C.V. Morton	Amer. Fern J. 56(3): 131. 1966.	Standley 18234 (EAP)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>T. vivipara</i> Jermy).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
650		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>acutiloba</i>	(Hieron.) Maxon	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 43: 88. 1930.	N/A	Rojas-Alvarado (2004) mentioned this species for Honduras, as part of its northern distribution. However, no voucher has been assigned. It is also not clear to us if it is a synonym of <i>T. mexicana</i> (Fée) C.V. Morton. which is already recorded for the country. This needs deeper revision.
651		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>athyrioides</i>	(Bak.) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 177. 1934.	J. Reyes 72 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2019) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
652		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>rivalis</i>	(Mett. ex Kuhn) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 184. 1934.	C. Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3060 (TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2007) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
653		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>rufovillosa</i>	(Rosenst) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 184. 1934.	J. Reyes 85 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2019) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
654		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>subbenea</i>	(Christ) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 185. 1934.	J. Reyes 64 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2019) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
655		<i>Tectaria</i>	<i>transiens</i>	(C.V. Morton) A.R. Sm	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 27. 1980.	Lagos <i>et al.</i> 77 (TEFH)	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Woodsiaceae							
713	314	<i>Woodsia</i>	<i>mollis</i>	(Kaulf.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker). 4: 191. 1841.	López 96 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) first mentioned this species and assigned a voucher for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. It is unlikely to be in Honduras, but further verification of the voucher is recommended.
Salviniaceae							
607	315	<i>Azolla</i>	<i>filiculoides</i>	Lam.	Encycl. 1(1): 343. 1783.	Alvarado & Villeda 204 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1983) but no voucher was assigned. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
608	317	<i>Azolla</i>	<i>microphylla</i>	Kaulf.	Enum. Filic. 273. 1824.	Clewell 3169 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1983) but no voucher was assigned. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher (as <i>A. mexicana</i> C. Presl.).
609	577	<i>Salvinia</i>	<i>auriculata</i>	Aubl.	Hist. Pl. Guiane 2: 969, pl. 367. 1775.	Clewell & Cruz 4022 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
610	578	<i>Salvinia</i>	<i>minima</i>	Bak.	J. Bot. 24: 98. 1886.	Alvarado 34 (MO)	Stolze (1983) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Blechnaceae							
100	318	<i>Blechnum</i>	\times <i>caudatum</i>	Cav.	Descr. Pl. 262. 1802.	Alvarado 20 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record of this hybrid for Honduras. The parental species are <i>B. gracile</i> and <i>B. occidentale</i> .
91	320	<i>Austroblechnum</i>	<i>divergens</i>	(Kunze) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 202. 2016.	Hawkins 272 (AAU)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum divergens</i> (Kunze) Mett.).
101	321	<i>Lomaridium</i>	<i>ensiforme</i>	(Liebm.) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 212. 2016.	Morton 7319 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum ensiforme</i> (Liebm.) C. Chr.).
103	322	<i>Parablechnum</i>	<i>falciforme</i>	(Liebm.) Gasper & Salino	Phytotaxa 275(3): 216. 2016.	Morton 7214 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum falciforme</i> (Liebm.) C. Chr.).
102	323	<i>Lomaridium</i>	<i>fragile</i>	(Liebm.) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich		Moran 5691 (TEFH)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum fragile</i>).
97	324	<i>Blechnum</i>	<i>gracile</i>	Kaulf.	Enum. Filic. 158. 1824.	Standley 14403 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
96	325	<i>Blechnum</i>	<i>appendiculatum</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 410. 1810.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 6122 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>B. glandulosum</i> Kaulf. ex Link).
93	326	<i>Austroblechnum</i>	<i>lherminieri</i>	(Bory) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 203. 2016.	Morton 6922 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum lherminieri</i> (Bory) C. Chr.).
98	327	<i>Blechnum</i>	<i>occidentale</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1077. 1753.	Saunders 210 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
99	328	<i>Blechnum</i>	<i>polypodioides</i>	Raddi	Opusc. Sci. 3: 294. 1819.	Montoya 35 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
104	329	<i>Parablechnum</i>	<i>schideanum</i>	(Schltdl. ex C.Presl) Gasper & Salino	Phytotaxa 292(1): 72–73. 2017.	Moran 5630 (TEFH)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum schideanum</i> (C. Presl) Hieron.).
107	330	<i>Telmatolechnum</i>	<i>serrulatum</i>	(L. C. Rich.) Perrie, D. J. Ohlsen & Brownsey	Taxon 63(4): 755. 2014.	Clewell 4436 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Blechnum serrulatum</i> Rich.).
105	331	<i>Parablechnum</i>	<i>sessilifolium</i>	(Klotzsch ex Christ) Gasper & Salino	Phytotaxa 275(3): 217. 2016.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species from Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. There does not seem to be an existing voucher.
95	332	<i>Austroblechnum</i>	<i>stoloniferum</i>	(Mett. ex E. Fourm.) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 203. 2016.	Moran 5579 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Blechnum stoloniferum</i> (Mett. ex E. Fourm.) C. Chr.).
106	334	<i>Salpichlaena</i>	<i>volvulilis</i>	(Kaulf.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 168. 1841.	Zumiga 1441 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record of this species.
108	335	<i>Woodwardia</i>	<i>spinulosa</i>	Mart. & Gal.	Nouv. Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles. 15: 64. 1842.	Molina 6356 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
92		<i>Austroblechnum</i>	<i>lehmannii</i>	(Hieron.) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 203. 2016.	N/A	Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned this species from Honduras but there is no validated voucher. Rojas-Alvarado (2008) does not consider this species for Honduras. It is likely not in Honduras, but further revisions are required.
94		<i>Austroblechnum</i>	<i>organense</i>	(Brade) Gasper & V.A.O. Dittrich	Phytotaxa 275(3): 203. 2016.	C. Nelson <i>et al.</i> 19286 (TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2008b) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
119	336	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>decurrentiloba</i>	Domin	Acta Bot. Bohem. 9: 110. 1930.	Hazlett 3027 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
117	337	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>bicrenata</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afid., ser. 5. 1: 289. 1849.	Steeves & Ray 398 (GH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
118	338	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>costaricensis</i>	(Mett. ex Kuhn) Domin	Acta Bot. Bohem. 9: 107. 1930.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8750 (MO)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
120	340	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>fulva</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) Fée	Mém. Foug. 9: 34. 1857.	Molina 10255 (F)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Tyron (1976) work. Tyron's work mentioned vouchers from Honduras (examined specimens from La Tigra National Park). He assigned a voucher.
130	341	<i>Sphaeropteris</i>	<i>insignis</i>	(D. Eat.) R. Tryon	Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 20. 1970.	Nelson 0837 (TEFH)	Nelson (1977) mentioned this species for Honduras (as <i>Cyathea insignis</i> D.C. Eaton) and also assigned a voucher. However, Proctor (1985) and Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider this species to be on the mainland American continent. The presence of this species in Honduras needs to be verified.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
112	342	<i>Alsophila</i>	<i>firma</i>	(Bak.) D.S.Conant	<i>J. Arnold Arbor.</i> 64: 372. 1983.	Steeves & Ray 485 (GH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Gastony (1973) work. He examined a specimen from Comayagua, the synonym <i>Nephelea mexicana</i> (Schltdl. & Cham.) R. M. Tryon. A valid voucher was assigned later.
123	343	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>microdonta</i>	(Desv.) Domin	<i>Pteridophyta</i> 263. 1929.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8347 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
122	344	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>grayumii</i>	Sm.	<i>Revista Biol. Trop.</i> 49(2): 454–457, f. 2. 2001.	Evans, R., Grayum, M. & Chinchilla, S. 2746 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species as <i>Cyathea multiflora</i> Sm. but no voucher was assigned. Rojas-Alvarado (2001) describes <i>Cyathea grayumii</i> and assigned the Holotype from “Cordillera Nombre de Dios, Atlantida” in Honduras. Lehnert (2011) considers the Subgroup of <i>Cyathea multiflora</i> as a group of 26 species of which only <i>C. grayumii</i> had a congruent biogeographical distribution. It can thus not be considered as a synonym for Honduras. We therefore selected Rojas (2001) as the correct voucher for Honduras. Herbarium specimens labeled as <i>C. multiflora</i> need to be revised, as we also record <i>C. austroamericana</i> , member of the <i>C. multiflora</i> Subgroup, as a new record for the country.
131	345	<i>Sphaeropteris</i>	<i>mysurooides</i>	(Liebm.) R. Tryon	<i>Contr. Gray Herb.</i> 200: 20. 1970.	Bartlett 11646 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (<i>Cyathea mysurooides</i> (Liebm.) Domin).
129	346	<i>Sphaeropteris</i>	<i>horrida</i>	(Liebm.) R. Tryon	<i>Contr. Gray Herb.</i> 200: 20. 1970.	Standley 53974 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
114	347	<i>Alsophila</i>	<i>salvini</i>	Hook.	<i>Syn. Fil.</i> 36. 1866.	Nelson & Romero 4322 (MEXU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
124	349	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>schiedeana</i>	(C. Presl) Domin	Peridophyta 263. 1929.	Morton 7591 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
115	350	<i>Alsophila</i>	<i>tryoniana</i>	(Gastony) D.S. Conant	J. Arnold Arbor. 64: 371. 1983.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 31403 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
121	351	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>godmanii</i>	(Hook.) Domin.	Peridophyta 262. 1929.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 6015 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
125	339b	<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>tuereckheimii</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 13(1): 4–5. 1909.	Kelly 314 (BM).	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Lehnert (2014) separated the <i>C. divergens</i> complex and verified that only <i>C. tuereckheimii</i> is present in Honduras. Moran & Riba (1995) assigned a voucher for this species (as <i>C. divergens</i> var. <i>tuereckheimii</i> (Maxon) R.M. Tryon). However, we believe that Lehnert (2014) voucher is more legitimate.
111		<i>Alsophila</i>	<i>erinacea</i>	(H. Karst.) D. S. Conant	J. Arnold Arbor. 64: 371. 1983.	Feeney IC (TCD)	The authors present a new record and assign a voucher for Honduras.
113		<i>Alsophila</i>	<i>polystichooides</i>	Christ	Bull. Soc. Roy. Bot. Belgique 35(1): 177. 1896.	Feeney DA4 (TCD)	The authors present a new record and assign a voucher for Honduras.
116		<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>austraamericana</i>	Domin	Peridophyta 263. 1929.	Kelly 15091 (TCD)	The authors present a new record and assign a voucher for Honduras.
126		<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>× jurgensenii</i>	Fournier	Mexic. Pl. 135. 1872.	Williams 17543 (F)	Lehnert (2014) changed the status for this hybrid. Its parent plants are <i>C. tuereckheimii</i> and <i>C. fulva</i> . He assigned voucher.
127		<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>caracasana</i>	(Klotzsch) Domin	Peridophyta 262. 1929.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10057, CR	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a voucher.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
128		<i>Cyathea</i>	<i>ursina</i>	(Maxon) Lellinger	Amer. Fern J. 77(3): 101. 1987-1988.	N/A	Lehnert (2012) mentioned that this species occurs in Honduras, but we could not find a verified voucher. There seems to be a non-published, non-deposited specimen by Ramírez-Castillo (pers. comm.) of this species, but this needs to be verified. It is therefore likely to be in Honduras.
Dicksoniaceae							
150	352	<i>Dicksonia</i>	<i>navarrensis</i>	(Klotzsch) T. Moore	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 6(3): 188–189. 1906.	Martínez & Téllez 13001 (GH)	Stolze (1976) recorded the genus for Honduras. Moran & Riba assigned a voucher (as <i>D. sellowiana</i> Hook.). See Noben <i>et al.</i> (2018) for a taxonomic update.
151	476	<i>Lophosoria</i>	<i>quadripinnata</i>	(Gmel.) C. Chr.	Nat. Hist. Juan Fernandez 2: 16. 1920.	Vargas & Barkley 45091 (MEXU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Nephrolepidaceae							
367	354	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>biserrata</i>	(Sw.) Schott	Gen. Fil. ad pl. 3. 1834.	Saunders 1025 (MEXU)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
369	355	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>cordifolia</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 79. 1836.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) does not consider it to be in Honduras, but also highlighted that this species is widely cultivated in Mesoamerica and therefore could be in Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) later work included it for Honduras. A voucher would need to be assigned for Honduras.
370	356	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>exaltata</i> subsp. <i>exaltata</i>	(L.) Schott	Gen. Fil. t. 3. 1834.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) does not consider it to be in Honduras, but also highlighted that this species is widely cultivated in Mesoamerica and therefore could be in Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) later work also does not include it for Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
371	357	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>falcata</i>	(Cav.) C. Chr.	Dansk Bot. Ark. 9(3): 15. 1937.	Segovia 91 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) was the first record of this species for Honduras and he assigned a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for Mesoamerica. This is a cultivated species and is common in Honduras. The local name is “cola de quetzal”.
368	358	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>brownii</i>	(Desv.) Hovenk. & Miyam.	Blumea 50(2): 293. 2005.	Saunders & Midence 1025 (NY)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>N. multiflora</i> (Roxb.) F. M. Jarrett ex C. V. Morton).
376	359	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>undulata</i>	(Afzel. ex Sw.) J. Sm.	Bot. Mag. 72 (Companion): 35 bis. 1846.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5893 (NY)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned (as <i>N. occidentalis</i> Kunze). A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
373	360	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>pectinata</i>	(Willd.) Schott	Gen. Fil. pl. 3. 1834.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5893 (NY)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
374	361	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>pendula</i>	(Raddi) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 197. 1842-1841.	Saunders 350 (NY)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
375	362	<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>rivularis</i>	(Vahl) Mett. ex Krug	Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 24: 122. 1897.	Wilson 223 (NY)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
372		<i>Nephrolepis</i>	<i>obtusiloba</i>	A. Rojas	Mét. Ecol. Sist. 3(1): 65-69, f. 4A, B. 2008.	Dyer A1 (MO, NY)	Rojas-Alvarado (2008) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Oleandraceae							
377	363	<i>Oleandra</i>	<i>articulata</i>	(Sw.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 78, pl. 2, f. 12. 1836.	Steeves & Ray 336 (US)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Dennstaedtiaceae							
134	364	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>arborescens</i>	(Willd.) E. Ekman ex Maxon	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington. 43: 88. 1930.	Nelson 7845 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
135	365	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>bipinnata</i>	(Cav.) Maxon	Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 51(8): 39. 1938.	Perdomo 235 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
136	366	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>cicutaria</i>	(Sw.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 97. 1857.	Ames 143 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
137	367	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>dissecta</i>	(Sw.) T. Moore	Index Fil. 305. 1861.	Moran 5659 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
138	368	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>distenta</i>	(Kunze) T. Moore	Index Fil. 306. 1861.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 9988 (CR).	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a number of vouchers. However, it was Rojas-Alvarado (2012) who recorded it in Celaque National Park and assigned a verified voucher.
139	369	<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>globulifera</i>	(Poir.) Hieron.	Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 34: 455. 1904.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 66216 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
141	370	<i>Histiopteris</i>	<i>incisa</i>	(Thunb.) J. Sm.	Hist. Fil. 295. 1875.	Morton 7462 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
144	371	<i>Hypolepis</i>	<i>nigrescens</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 2, t. 90, f. C. 1858.	Martinez 12940 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
145	372	<i>Hypolepis</i>	<i>repens</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 162. 1836.	Clewell 3909 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species and assigned a voucher.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
146	387	<i>Pteridium</i>	<i>aquilinum</i>		Bot. Ost-Afrika 3(3): 11. 1879.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species but did not assign a voucher. This genus is considered taxonomically difficult and Thomson (2012), Thomson <i>et al.</i> (2008) and Zhou <i>et al.</i> (2014) are uncertain on the number of subspecies present in Honduras. We recommend a revision of this genus for Honduras.
149	387b	<i>Pteridium</i>	<i>esculentum</i> subsp. <i>arachnoideum</i>	(Kaulf.) J.A. Thomson	Telopea 14(1): 45. 2012.	Allen 6444 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Considerations under <i>P. aquilinum</i> . A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>P. arachnoideum</i> (Kaulf.) Maxon).
148	387c	<i>Pteridium</i>	<i>caudatum</i>	(L.) Maxon	Proc. U.S. Natl. Mus. 23(1226): 631. 1901.	Standley 14664 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Considerations under <i>P. aquilinum</i> . A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
147	387d	<i>Pteridium</i>	<i>aquilinum</i> subsp. <i>feei</i>	(W. Schaffn. ex Fée) Faulstich	Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 157(1): 13. 2008.	Clewell 3164 (EAP)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
140		<i>Dennstaedtia</i>	<i>spinosa</i>	Mickel	Amer. Fern J. 58(1): 90. 1968.	Yuncker 4529, (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
142		<i>Hypolepis</i>	<i>blepharochlaena</i>	Mickel & Beitel	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 219, f. 78N–P. 1988.	Hazlett y coe 2802 (GH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
143		<i>Hypolepis</i>	<i>flexuosa</i>	Sodirol	Crypt. Vasc. Quit. 634–635. 1893.	Hazlett y coe 2802 (UC)	Moran & Riba (1995) reported this species for the first time for Honduras (as <i>H. bogotensis</i> H. Karst.). However, Schwartsburd & Prado (2015) highlighted that <i>H. bogotensis</i> is endemic to Colombia and that previous recorded specimens in Mesoamerica fall under the circumscription of <i>H. flexuosa</i> Sodirol. They also mentioned the need for revising the <i>H. flexuosa</i> complex. Therefore, the Honduran voucher should be revisited.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Lindsaeaceae							
316	373	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>arcuata</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 9: 86. 1834.	Hawkings 570 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) was the first record of this species for Honduras. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned Kramer (1957) work but in fact it was never mentioned there.
317	374	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>divaricata</i>	Klotzsch	Linnaea 18: 547. 1844-1845.	Clewell 4576 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Rojas-Alvarado and Tejero-Diéz (2017) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
318	375	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>feei</i>	C. Chr.	Index Filic. 393. 1906.	Escobar 203 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) was the first record of this species for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) published another voucher later (synonym <i>L. klotzschiana</i> Moritz ex Ettingsh.).
320	376	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>lancea</i>	(L.) Bedd.	Suppl. Ferns S. Ind. 6. 1876.	Proctor 38898 (TEFH)	Standley (1931) is the first mention of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Nelson (1986) re-recorded this species and gives the first known voucher. This was assigned as valid voucher
323	377	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>portoricensis</i>	Desv.	Mag. Neuesten Entdeck. Gesammten Naturk. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin. 5: 326. 1811.	Nelson & Hernández-Meza 1040 (MO)	Stolze (1981) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A tropicos voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) consider it under <i>L. stricta</i> (Sw.) Dryand.
324	378b	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>subalata</i>	(K. U. Kramer)	Phytotaxa 296(2): 155. 2017.	Valerio 187 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
322	379	<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>moritziana</i>	A. Rojas & Tejero (Sw.) Dryand.	Linnaea 18: 548. 1844-1845.	Cleruvell 4595 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) was the first record of this species for Honduras and he assigned a voucher (as <i>L. stricta</i> (Sw.) Dryand.).
325	385	<i>Odontosoria</i>	<i>guatemalensis</i>	Christ	Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève. 1(5): 229. 1909.	Mejia 149 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
326	386	<i>Odontosoria</i>	<i>schlechtendalii</i>	(C. Presl) C. Chr.	Index Filic. 209. 1905.	Molina 31159 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
319		<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>fuscopetiolata</i>	A. Rojas & Tejero	Phytotaxa 296(2): 150–152, f. 2A–B. 2017.	L. Williams & A. Molina 17692 (EAP!)	Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Diez (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
321		<i>Lindsaea</i>	<i>mesoamericana</i>	A. Rojas y Tejero	Phytotaxa 296(2): 152–155, f. 3A–B. 2017.	C. Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3279 (EAP)	Rojas-Alvarado & Tejero-Diez (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Lonchitidaceae							
331	380	<i>Lonchitis</i>	<i>hirsuta</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1078. 1753.	Molina 10329 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Saccolomataceae							
606	389	<i>Saccoloma</i>	<i>inaequale</i>	(Kunze) Mett.	Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 4, 15: 80. 1861.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3273 (MO).	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) voucher was later corrected to <i>S. galeotti</i> (Fée) A. Rojas. Rojas-Alvarado (2010) has recently worked on this species and has made some changes to its distribution. A revision of the family is recommended, as many species in Honduran herbaria are labelled as <i>S. inaequale</i> . For our checklist we decided to maintain the species here until further work has been done.
605		<i>Saccoloma</i>	<i>galeotti</i>	A. Rojas	Mét. Ecol. Sist. 5(1): 5, f. 1A, B. 2010.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3273 (MO).	Rojas-Alvarado (2010) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Gleicheniaceae							
265	390	<i>Sticheris</i>	<i>ferrugineus</i>	(Desv.) J. Gonzales	Phytotaxa 31: 24. 2011.	Molina 6152 (EAP)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995). (as <i>S. bifidus</i> (Willd.) Ching). Gonzales & Kessler (2011) divide this species into multiple new recognized species, the only one in Honduras is <i>S. ferrugineus</i> . It is recommended that the genus is being revised.
261	391	<i>Dicranopteris</i>	<i>flexuosa</i>	(Schrad.) Underw.	Bull. Torrey Bot. Club. 34(5): 254. 1907.	Williams & Molina 11465 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
263	392	<i>Gleichenella</i>	<i>pectinata</i>	(Willd.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 276. 1940.	Morton 7280 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
262	393	<i>Diplopterygium</i>	<i>bancroftii</i>	(Hook.) A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 26. 1980.	Morton 7289 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
268	394	<i>Sticheris</i>	<i>fulvus</i>	(Desv.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5: 283. 1940.	Molina 7724 (EAP)	Stolze (1976) mentioned Honduras for this species. But it was Moran & Riba (1995) that assigned a voucher (as <i>S. brevipubis</i>). Gonzales and Kessler (2011) mentioned <i>S. brevipubis</i> as synonym for <i>S. fulvus</i> .
266	395	<i>Sticheris</i>	<i>furcatus</i>	(L.) Ching	Sunyatsenia 5: 283. 1940.	Molina 24065 (EAP)	Stolze (1976) mentioned Honduras for this species. But it was Moran & Riba (1995) that assigned a voucher (as <i>S. palmatus</i> (J.H. Schaffn. ex Underw.) Copel.). Gonzales & Kessler (2011) mentioned <i>S. palmatus</i> as synonym for <i>S. furcatus</i> .
267	396	<i>Sticheris</i>	<i>underwoodianus</i>	(Maxon) Nakai	Bull. Natl. Sci. Mus. 29: 31. 1950.	Standley 23093 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
264		<i>Sticheris</i>	<i>albus</i>	J. Gonzales	Phytotaxa 31: 14–16, f. 7. 2011.	Morton 1566	Gonzales (2011) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
Hymenophyllaceae							
278	429	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>abruptum</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 1: 88, t. 31B. 1844.	Horwath 67 (F)	Pacheco & Riba (1991) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
279	430	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>asplenoides</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader). 1800(2): 98. 1801-1802.	Molina 22315 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
280	431	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>brevifrons</i>	Kunze	Bot. Zeitung (Berlin). 5: 185. 1847.	Liesner 26335 & Mejia (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Lellinger (1989) work. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not recognize this species for Central America. The voucher should therefore be verified.
281	432	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>crassipetiolatum</i>	Stolze	Amer. Fern J. 66(1): 15, f. 1, 3. 1976.	Hazlett 2268 (F)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
282	433	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>crispum</i>	Kunth	Nov. Gen. Sp. (quarto ed.) 1: 26. 1815-1816.	Moran 5672 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
283	434	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>ectocarpon</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 11: 115, t. 31, f. 1. 1866.	N/A	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Mickel & Beitel (1988) work. However, there is no known voucher from Honduras. Also, Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras.
284	435	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>elegans</i>	Spreng.	Syst. Veg. 4(1): 133. 1827.	Moran 5590 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to a 1992 voucher on Tropicos for Honduras. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras. We are not sure whether the voucher was correctly identified or whether Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it for a particular reason. We recommend that this voucher is verified or revised.
294	436	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>tegularis</i>	(Desv.) Proctor & Lourteig	Bradea. 5(40): 385. 1990.	Conrad V. Morton 7378 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A verified Tropicos voucher was assigned.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
285	437	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>fragile</i>	(Hedw.) Morton	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 172. 1947.	Standley 15665 (F)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned Mickel & Beitel (1988) work, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
286	439	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>fucoides</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 99. 1801.	Aguilar 55 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
287	440	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>hirsutum</i>	(L.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 99. 1801.	Williams & Williams 18423 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
288	442	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>maxonii</i>	Christ ex Morton	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 165. 1947.	Hernández & Rojas 1055 (CR, EAP, TEFH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but uncertain voucher was given. A voucher was assigned by Hernández-Cibrian <i>et al.</i> (2017).
289	443	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>microcarpum</i>	Desv.	Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 333. 1827.	Burch 6108 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
290	444	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>myriocarpum</i>	Hook.	Sp. Fil. 1: 106, t. 37d. 1844.	Vargas & Barkley 450 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
291	446	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>polyanthos</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 102. 1801.	Molina & Molina 24371 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
292	447	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>pulchellum</i>	Schtdl. & Cham.	Linnaea 5: 618–619. 1830.	Molina & Molina 24479 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
293	448	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>sieberi</i>	(C. Presl) Bosch	Ned. Kruidk. Arch. 4: 414. 1859-1858.	Williams & Molina 12084 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
295	449	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>trapezoidale</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 293. 1849.	Standley & Williams 732 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
296	450	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>trichophyllum</i>	Kunth	Nov. Gen. Sp. (quarto ed.) 1: 27. 1815-1816.	Moran 5544 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
297	451	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>tunbrigense</i>	(L.) Sm.	Engl. Bot. 3, t. 162. 1794.	Molina 24103 (U)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
298	452	<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>undulatum</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 101. 1801.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 17014 (ENCB)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
301	453	<i>Polyphlebium</i>	<i>angustatum</i>	(Carmich.) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 240. 2006.	N/A	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) did not recognize this species for Honduras but Mickel & Smith (2004) did. They also pointed out that it is different from <i>Polyphlebium capillaceum</i> (L.) Ebihara & Dubuisson. A voucher needs to be assigned for Honduras.
302	454	<i>Polyphlebium</i>	<i>capillaceum</i>	(L.) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 240. 2006.	Morton 7427b (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
314	455	<i>Vandenboschia</i>	<i>collariata</i>	(v. d. Bosch) Ebihara & K. Iwats.	Blumea 51(2): 242. 2006.	Yuncker 4618 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
306	456	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>crispum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1097. 1753.	Horwath 51 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
303	457	<i>Polyphlebium</i>	<i>diaphanum</i>	(Kunth) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 240. 2006.	Hjertin <i>et al.</i> 2018 (C)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
307	458	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>diversifrons</i>	(Bory) Mett.	Nat. Pflanzenfam. 1(4): 108. 1899.	Standley 53135 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
271	459	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>ekmanii</i>	(Wess.Boer) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 236. 2006.	Standley 54197 (F)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
308	460	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>elegans</i>	Rich.	Actes Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 114. 1792.	Clewell & Cruz 4226 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
309	461	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>galeotii</i>	Fourn.	Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 15: 147, 148. 1868.	Molina 18745 (G)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
272	462	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>godmanii</i>	(Hook. ex Bak.) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 236. 2006.	Standley 52762 (F, US)	Wessels-Boer (1962) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a voucher.
304	463	<i>Polyphlebium</i>	<i>hymenophylloides</i>	(v. d. Bosch) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 240. 2006.	Williams & Molina 18063 (F)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
273	465	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>krausii</i>	(Hook. & Grev.) C. Presl	Abhandl. Kön. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. 5(3): 23. 1843.	Standley 54858 (F)	Yuncker (1940) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
274	466	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>membranaceum</i>	(L.) Vareschi	Fl. Venezuela. 1: 222. 1969.	Allen 13600 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
275	467	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>ovale</i>	Fourn.	Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 19: 240. 1872.	Steeves & Ray 388 (GR, U)	Wessels-Boer (1962) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a voucher
311	468	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>pinnatum</i>	Hedw.	Fil. Gen. Sp. t. 4, f. 1. 1799.	Liesner 26152 (AAU)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
312	469	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>polypodioides</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1098. 1753.	Morton 7624 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
305	471	<i>Polyphlebium</i>	<i>pyxidiferum</i>	(L.) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 240–241. 2006.	N/A	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was assigned. Later work by Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze's work but no voucher reference. Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned Honduras as part of its distribution. However, we still lack a voucher for Honduras.
315	472	<i>Vandenboschia</i>	<i>radicans</i>	(Sw.) Copel.	Philipp. J. Sci. 67(1): 54. 1938.	Montoya 89 (UA-MIZ)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
278	473	<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>reptans</i>	(Sw.) C. Presl	Abh. (K.) Böhm. Ges. Wiss., Math-Naturw. Cl. V, 5: 336. 1848.	Dawson & Youse 6195 (US)	Wessels-Boer (1962) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras and assigned a voucher.
270	474	<i>Abrodictyum</i>	<i>rigidum</i>	(Sw.) Ebihara & Dubuisson	Blumea 51(2): 243. 2006.	Horwath 66 (F)	Molina (1975) mentioned Honduras on this species distribution, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
313	475	<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>tuereheimii</i>	Christ	Hedwigia 44: 361. 1905.	Clewell & Cruz 4208 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
278		<i>Didymoglossum</i>	<i>petersii</i>	(A. Gray) Copel.	Philipp. J. Sci. 67(1): 78. 1938.	Hawkins 673, MO	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
299		<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>consanguineum</i>	C. V. Morton	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 163. 1947.	Hernández, R. & Rojas, A. 1050, CR	Hernández-Cibrián <i>et al.</i> (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
300		<i>Hymenophyllum</i>	<i>paucicarpum</i>	Jenman	Bull. Bot. Dept., Jamaica, n.s. 18: 4. 1890.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5849 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
310		<i>Trichomanes</i>	<i>lucens</i>	Sw.	Prodr. 136. 1788.	Hawkings 917, MO	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Marattiaceae							
358	477	<i>Danaea</i>	<i>moritziana</i>	(L.) Sm.	Suppl. Tent. Pterid. 35. 1845.	Andino & Nelson 15547 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported this species as a first record for Honduras (reported as <i>D. cuspidata</i> Liebm.). However, Christenhusz (2010) did not include it for Honduras. We recommend that the voucher from Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) is revised due to changes in taxonomic treatments on this group (Tuomisto <i>et al.</i> , 2018).
357	479	<i>Danaea</i>	<i>media</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 306. 1849.	Standley 7956 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species (as <i>D. elliptica</i> Sm.). A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>D. elliptica</i>). Christenhusz and Tuomisto (2006) mentioned that <i>D. elliptica</i> is a synonym of <i>D. nodosa</i> . Christenhusz (2010) mentioned that <i>D. nodosa</i> is a complex of species, of which only <i>D. media</i> is recorded for Honduras.
359	480	<i>Marattia</i>	<i>excavata</i>	Underw.	N. Amer. Fl. 16(1): 22. 1909.	Molina & Molina 24367 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
360	481	<i>Marattia</i>	<i>interposita</i>	Christ	Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2. 6(4): 285. 1906.	Molina & Molina 14097 (F)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
361	482	<i>Marattia</i>	<i>laxa</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 18: 306. 1844-1845.	Clewel 3973 (TEFH)	Nelson (1977) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. It is a Type species.
362	483	<i>Marattia</i>	<i>weinmannifolia</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 308. 1849.	Molina 10657 (F)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
356		<i>Danaea</i>	<i>geniculata</i>	Raddi.	Opusc. Sci. 3: 281. 1819.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 5880 (MO)	This species seems to be a separation of the <i>D. nodosa</i> complex. Christenhusz (2010) included the species for Honduras. A verified voucher from Tropicos was assigned.
Marsileaceae							
363	484	<i>Marsilea</i>	<i>ancyclopoda</i>	A. Br.	Monatsber. Königl. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Berlin. 1863: 434. 1864.	Standley 16616 (F)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
364	485	<i>Marsilea</i>	<i>deflexa</i>	A. Br.	Monatsber. Königl. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1863: 421. 1864.	Proctor 38898 (TEFH)	Johnson (1986) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. It is a Type species.
365	486	<i>Marsilea</i>	<i>polycarpa</i>	Hook. & Grev.	Icon. Filic. 2: pl. 160. 1831-1830. 1864.	Molina 30448 (F)	Johnson (1986) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. It is a Type species.
Metaxyaceae							
365	487	<i>Metaxya</i>	<i>elongata</i>	Tuomisto & Cardenas	Kew Bull. 71(5): 14-16, f. 5B, 7; map 1. 2016.	Liesner 26111 (MO)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned (as <i>M. rostrata</i> (Kunth) C. Presl.). Cardenas <i>et al.</i> (2015) validated this species and assigned a voucher.
Ophioglossaceae							
385	489	<i>Sceptridium</i>	<i>schaffneri</i>	(Underw.) Lyon	Bot. Gaz. 40(6): 458. 1905.	Pfeiffer 1910 (US)	Tyron and Stolze (1993) mentioned this species for Honduras without a voucher. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
386	490	<i>Sceptridium</i>	<i>underwoodianum</i>	(Maxon) Lyon	Bot. Gaz. 40(6): 458. 1905.	Standley 13303 (F)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Botrychium underwoodianum</i> Maxon).
378	491	<i>Botrypus</i>	<i>virginianus</i> subsp. <i>virginianus</i>	(L.) Michx.	Preslia 45(3): 277. 1973.	Hawkings 666 (AAU)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Botrychium virginianum</i> (L.) Sw.).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
380	492	<i>Ophioglossum</i>	<i>crotalophoroides</i> subsp. <i>crotalophoroides</i>	Walter	Fl. Carol. secundum ... 256. 1788.	Yunker <i>et al.</i> 6357 (US)	Clausen (1938) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
381	494	<i>Ophioglossum</i>	<i>engelmannii</i>	Prantl	Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 1: 351. 1883.	Molina 275 (GH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
382	495	<i>Ophioglossum</i>	<i>nudicaule</i>	L. fil.	Suppl. Pl. 443. 1781-1782.	Williams & Molina 14136 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
379	496	<i>Cheiroglossa</i>	<i>palmata</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Suppl. Tent. Pterid. 57. 1845.	Edwards 50 (G)	Clausen (1938) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Ophioglossum palmatum</i> L.).
383	497	<i>Ophioglossum</i>	<i>reticulatum</i>	L.	Sp. Pl. 2: 1063. 1753.	Yunker <i>et al.</i> 6303 (US)	Clausen (1938) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
384	488b	<i>Sceptridium</i>	<i>decompositum</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) Lyon	Bot. Gaz. 40(6): 457. 1905.	Moran 5550 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Botrychium decompositum</i> M. Martens et Galeotti.)
Osmundaceae							
388	498	<i>Osmundastrum</i>	<i>cinnamomeum</i> var. <i>cinnamomeum</i>	C. Presl	Gefäßbündel Farn 18. 1847.	Molina 4100 (MO)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
387	499	<i>Osmunda</i>	<i>regalis</i> var. <i>spectabilis</i>	Willd.	Manual (ed. 2). 600. 1856.	Hernández 199 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) only reported <i>O. regalis</i> . A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995). Kessler & Smith (2017) argued that all varities should be grouped into <i>O. regalis</i> .
Polypodiaceae							
464	128	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>marginata</i>	A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 47. 2014.	Gómez 6956 (CR)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Neurodium lanceolatum</i> (L.) Fée).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
403	397	<i>Ceradenia</i>	<i>jungermannioides</i>	(Klotzsch) L. E. Bishop	Amer. Fern J. 78(1): 4. 1988.	Williams & Williams 18582 (US)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species in Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
404	398	<i>Ceradenia</i>	<i>margaritata</i>	(A. R. Sm.) L. E. Bishop	Amer. Fern J. 78(1): 5. 1988.	Moran 5585 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) was the first record of this species for Honduras and they assigned a voucher. It was also included for Honduras by Mickel & Smith (2004) in later work.
405	399	<i>Cochlidium</i>	<i>linearifolium</i>	(Desv.) Maxon	Dansk Bot. Ark. 6(3): 23. 1929.	Williams 11441 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
406	400	<i>Cochlidium</i>	<i>rostratum</i>	(Hook.) Maxon ex C. Chr.	Dansk Bot. Ark. 6(3): 23. 1929.	Croat & Hannon 63757 (UC)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
407	401	<i>Cochlidium</i>	<i>serrulatum</i>	(Sw.) L. E. Bishop	Amer. Fern J. 68(3): 80. 1978.	Williams 10418 (UC)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
408	402	<i>Enterosora</i>	<i>parietina</i>	(Klotzsch) L. E. Bishop	Syst. Bot. 17(3): 357, f. 2J-L. 1992.	Erazo <i>et al.</i> 271 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
412	404	<i>Lellingeria</i>	<i>apiculata</i>	(Kunze ex Klotzsch) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Amer. Fern J. 81(3): 83. 1991.	Diaz 154 (MO)	Seymour (1975) mentioned this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
498	407	<i>Stenogrammitis</i>	<i>nyosuroides</i>	(Sw.) Labiak	Brittonia 63(1): 146-147. 2011.	Davidse 34877 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
413	408	<i>Lellingeria</i>	<i>phlegmaria</i>	(J. Sm.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Amer. Fern J. 81(3): 86. 1991.	Swallen 11135a (US)	Tyron & Stolze (1993) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
499	409	<i>Stenogrammitis</i>	<i>prionodes</i>	(Mickel & Beitel) Labiak	Brittonia 63(1): 147. 2011.	Calderón 48 (MO)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned Mickel & Beitel (1988) work, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
414	410	<i>Loxogramme</i>	<i>mexicana</i>	(Fée) C. Chr.	Index Filic., Suppl. 3. 125. 1934.	J. Reyes 01 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. Reyes-Chávez & Ramírez-Castillo (2019) demonstrates that the previous voucher was incorrect and assigned a new voucher.
393	411	<i>Ascogrammitis</i>	<i>anfractuosa</i>	(Kunze ex Klotzsch) Sundue	Brittonia 62(4): 365–370, f. 3, 13D, 17H–K. 2010.	Morton 7182 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Melpomene anfractuosa</i> (Kunze ex Klotzsch) A. R. Sm.).
416	412	<i>Melpomene</i>	<i>firma</i>	(J. Sm.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Novon 2(4): 430. 1992.	Sauer 1541 (MO)	Smith & Moran (1992) mentioned Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
417	413	<i>Melpomene</i>	<i>moniliformis</i>	(Lag. ex Sw.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Novon 2(4): 430. 1992.	Moran 5586 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Lellinger (1989) work but again no voucher was given. This species appears to be quite common in Honduras and we assigned a Tropicos voucher.
418	414	<i>Melpomene</i>	<i>pilosissima</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Novon 2(4): 431. 1992.	Molina 1304 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) referred to Lellinger (1989) work but again no voucher was assigned. This species was mentioned in Mickel & Smith (2004) as occurring in Honduras. However, it is often confused with <i>M. xiphopteroides</i> (Liebm.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran. There is also no known voucher for Honduras on Tropicos.
419	415	<i>Melpomene</i>	<i>xiphopteroides</i>	(Liebm.) A. R. Sm. & R. C. Moran	Novon 2(4): 431. 1992.	Moran 5580 (TEFH)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
427	416	<i>Moranopteris</i>	<i>basiattenuata</i>	(Jenm.) R. Y. Hirai & J. Prado	Taxon 60(4): 1128, f. 2H, f. 3A, C–D. 2011.		Smith (1992) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Micropolypodium basiattenuatum</i> (Jenman) A. R. Sm.).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
428	417	<i>Moranopteris</i>	<i>taenifolia</i>	(Jenn.) R.Y.Hirai & J.Prado	Taxon 60(4): 1132. 2011.	Croat & Hannon 64276 (UC)	Stolze (1981) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Micropolypodium taenifolium</i> (Jenman) A. R. Sm.).
429	418	<i>Moranopteris</i>	<i>trichomanoides</i>	(Sw.) R.Y.Hirai & J.Prado	Taxon 60(4): 1132. 2011.	Hawkings & Mejía 663 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) as a voucher. A Tropicos verified voucher was assigned.
500	419	<i>Terpsichore</i>	<i>asplenifolia</i>	(L.) A. R. Sm.	Novon 3(4): 485, 479. 1993.	Croat & Hannon 63999 (UC)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
389	420	<i>Alansmia</i>	<i>cultrata</i>	(Bory ex Willd.) Moguel & M. Kessler	Brittonia 63(2): 239. 2011.	Clewell & Hazlett 3928 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Terpsichore cultrata</i> (Bory ex Willd.)).
409	421	<i>Galactodenia</i>	<i>delicatula</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) Sundue & Labiak	Syst. Bot. 37(2): 340–341, f. 1A–B, D, 2A–D, 4. 2012.	Davidse & Zuñiga 34668 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
501	423	<i>Terpsichore</i>	<i>lehmanniana</i>	(Hieron.) A. R. Sm.	Novon 3(4): 487. 1993.	Ortega 296 (MO)	Smith (1993) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
390	424	<i>Alansmia</i>	<i>elastica</i>	(Bory ex Willd.) Moguel & M. Kessler	Brittonia 63(2): 240. 2011.	Williams & Molina 14496 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Terpsichore mollissima</i> (Fée) A. R. Sm.).
430	425	<i>Mycopteris</i>	<i>semihirsuta</i>	(Klotzsch) Sundue	Brittonia 66(2): 182–183. 2014.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 31394 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
392	426	<i>Alansmia</i>	<i>senilis</i>	(Fée) Moguel & M. Kessler	Brittonia 63(2): 241–242. 2011.	Moran 5629 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Terpsichore senilis</i> (Fée) A. R. SM.).
431	428	<i>Mycopteris</i>	<i>subtilis</i>	(Kunze ex Klotzsch) Sundue	Brittonia 66(2): 183. 2014.	Montoya 87 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
394	503	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>amphostenon</i>	(Kunze ex Klotzsch) Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 258. 1852.	Hazlett 2316 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
395	504	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>angustifolium</i>	(Sw.) Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 257. 1852.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5607 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
398	505	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>costatum</i>	(Kunze) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 190. 1836.	Croat 42663 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
396	506	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>aphanophlebium</i>	(Kunze) T. Moore	Index Fil. 223. 1861.		Stolze (1981) mentions Honduras but no voucher was assigned (as <i>Polypodium occultum</i> Christ.). Moran & Riba (1995) mentions Stolze (1981) as voucher but this cannot be confirmed. Mickel & Smith (2004) mentions that this species is known from Honduras and Smith <i>et al.</i> (2018) mentions its known distribution from Belize to Panama and from Colombia to Venezuela, Bolivia, and Brazil. This needs deeper revision.
399	507	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>phyllitidis</i>	(L.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 190. 1836.	Calderón 55 (UC)	Yuncker (1940) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
400	508	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>repens</i>	(Aubl.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 190. 1836.	Standley 54150 (F)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species in Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
401	510	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>tenuipes</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 13(1): 7. 1909.	Aludvia <i>et al.</i> 266 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
402	511	<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>xalapense</i>	Fée	Mém. Foug. 5: 258. 1852.	Molina 31007 (F)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species in Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
457	512	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>christensenii</i>	A.R.Sm.	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 46. 2014.	Croat & Hannon 64602 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Dicranoglossum panamense</i> (C. Chr.) L. D. Gómez).
420	514	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>hycopodioides</i>	(L.) Copel.	Gen. Fil. 185. 1947.	Martínez <i>et al.</i> 12623 (UAMIZ)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
421	515	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>nitida</i>	(J. Sm.) A. R. Sm.	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., ser. 4. 40(8): 230. 1975.	Saunders 540 (MEXU)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
422	516	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>percussa</i>	(Cav.) Sota	Physis (Buenos Aires). 44(106C): 28. 1986.	Molina <i>et al.</i> 31439 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
423	517	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>piloselloides</i>	(L.) Copel.	Ann. Cryptog. Phytopathol. 5: 185. 1947.	Nelson 4335 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras because of its southern distribution. Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned that there is a need to revise this group. It is likely that this species is not in Honduras.
424	518	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>reptans</i>	(Cav.) A. R. Sm.	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., ser. 4. 40(8): 230. 1975.	Wilson 673 (UAMIZ)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
467	520	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>muenchii</i>	(Christ) A. R. Sm.	Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., ser. 4. 40(8): 230. 1975.	Moran 5621 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Microphlebodium muenchii</i> (H. Christ) L. D. Gómez).
433	521	<i>Niphidium</i>	<i>crassifolium</i>	(L.) Lellinger	Amer. Fern J. 62: 106. 1972.	Yuncker 8005 (EAP)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
435	522	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>alfredii</i>	(Rosenst.) M. G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 113. 1983.	Molina 1107 (EAP)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
436	524	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>alfredii</i> var. <i>cupreolepis</i>	(A. M. Evans) A. R. Sm.	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 88: 437, 2004.	Kinnach 400a (UC)	Nelson (1976) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider this variety. Mickel & Smith (2004) did assign a voucher for this variety.
437	523	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>atra</i>	(A. M. Evans) M. G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 113. 1983.	Portillo 39 (MO)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species in Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
441	525	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>dispersa</i>	(A. M. Evans) M. G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 114. 1983.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 5729 (MO)	Stolze (1981) mentioned this species in Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
442	526	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>divaricata</i>	(E. Fourn.) Mickel & Beitel	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 269. 1988.	Molina 7211 (EAP)	Mickel & Beitel (1988) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
445	527	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>hygrometrica</i>	(Splitg.) M. G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 115. 1983.	Claura 38 (US)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1981) work as the first record of this species, but his publication does not provide a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) referred to Evans (1968) work who assigned a voucher (as <i>Polypodium hygrometricum</i> Splitg.).
448	528	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>plumula</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) M. G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 115. 1983.	Standley & Chacon 6684 (GH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) referred to Stolze (1981) work as the first record of this species, but his publication does not provide a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) referred to Evans (1968) work who assigned a voucher (as <i>Polypodium plumula</i> Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
449	530	<i>Phlebodium</i>	<i>aureum</i>	L.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 59. 1841.	N/A	Molina (1975) recorded this species but did not assign a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras, as it would be considered under <i>P. pseudoaureum</i> (Cav.) Lellinger. However, because of its wide naturalization, Smith <i>et al.</i> (2018) recommends that this species need revision.
450	531	<i>Phlebodium</i>	<i>decumanum</i>	(Willd.) J. Sm.	J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 59. 1841.	Edwards P-685 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
451	532	<i>Phlebodium</i>	<i>pseudoaureum</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) J. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 77(3): 101. 1987.	Davidse 34630 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
453	533	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>angusta</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. 5(1): 211. 1810.	Molina 8681 (US)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
458	534	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>crassinervata</i>	(Fée) T. Moore	Index Fil. 345. 1862.	Sánchez 80 (MO)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
469	535	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>polylepis</i> var. <i>interjecta</i>	(Weath.) E.A.Hooper	Amer. Fern J. 85(3): 79. 1995.	Varela 334 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species from Honduras and assigned it a voucher (as <i>P. interjecta</i> (Weath.) Mickel & Beitel). However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras (as <i>P. macrocarpa</i> var. <i>interjecta</i> (Weath.) A.R. Sm. and <i>P. polylepis</i> var. <i>interjecta</i> , respectively). This group needs to be revised for Honduras. We also recommend that the Honduran voucher is verified or revised.
463	536	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>macrocarpa</i>	(Bory ex Willd.) Kaulf.	Berlin. Jahrb. Pharm. Verbundenen Wiss. 21: 41. 1820.	Rivera 35 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
465	537	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>mexicana</i>	(Fée) Mickel & Beitel	Amer. Fern J. 77(1): 21. 1987.	Padilla 115 (NY)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>P. macrocarpa</i> var. <i>trichophora</i> (Weath.)).
455	538	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>astrolepis</i>	(Liebm.) E. Fourn.	Mexic. Pl. 1: 87. 1872.	Molina 14662 (US)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
476	540	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>aequale</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 8(3): 273–274, f. 61. 1903.	Moran 5587 (TEFH)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
452	541	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>alansmithii</i>	(R.C.Moran)	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 46. 2014.	Cruz 73 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Polypodium alansmithii</i> R. C. Moran).
477	542	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>alavae</i>	A. R. Sm.	Amer. Fern J. 70(1): 21, f. 11–12. 1980.	Kinnach 449 (UC)	Smith (1980) was the first record of this species for Honduras and he also assigned a Paratype voucher.
456	543	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>bradeorum</i>	(Rosenst.) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 46. 2014.		Mickel & Beitel (1988) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Mickel & Beitel (1988) work and Mickel & Smith (2004) and Smith & Tejero Diez (2014) also suggested to be in Honduras but again no voucher was given. A voucher needs to be assigned.
480	544	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>conterminans</i>	Liebm.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 5. 1: 201. 1849.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3882 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
459	545	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>cryptocarpa</i>	(Fée) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 46. 2014.	Croat 41974 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium cryptocarpa</i> Fée).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
491	546	<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>dissimile</i>	(L.) A. R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 928, f. 3B,H, f. 4A–C. 2006.	Linares 6869 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) work but without a voucher. We assigned a verified Tropicos voucher.
443	547	<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>dulcis</i>	(Poir.) F.C.Assis & Salino	Phytotaxa 247(4): 242. 2016.		Stolze (1981) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Later, Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Stolze (1981) work for the species distribution but again no voucher number was given. Also, Mickel & Smith (2004) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher number was given.
481	548	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>echinolepis</i>	Fée	Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Strasbourg. 5(1): 87. 1857.	Cruz 95 (TEFH)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Smith (1981) work but we believe this to be invalid. Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) assigned a voucher.
460	549	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>fallax</i>	(Schtdl. & Cham.) Mickel & Beitel	Amer. Fern J. 77(1): 21. 1987.	Molina 5693 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium fallax</i> Schtdl.).
482	550	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>fissidens</i>	Maxon	Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 8(3): 275, pl. 61, f. 4. 1903.	Moran 5574 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
483	551	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>fraternum</i>	Schtdl. & Cham.	Linnaea 5: 608. 1830.	Yuncker 6284 (MO)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
493	552	<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>fraxinifolium</i>	(Jacq.) A. R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 928, f. 3C,G, f. 4G-K. 2006.	Andino <i>et al.</i> 7986 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned it a voucher (as <i>Polypodium remotum</i>). However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species for Honduras. It is very similar to <i>Serpocaulon triseriale</i> (Sw.) A.R. Sm. (former <i>Polypodium triseriale</i> Sw.). We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
461	554	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>furfuracea</i>	(Schltdl. & Cham.) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 46-47. 2014.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3695 (MO)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium furfuraceum</i> Schltdl.).
478	555	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>colpodes</i> var. <i>colpodes</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 23: 276, 316. 1850.	Molina 30945 (EAP)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium fuscopetiolatum</i> A. R. Sm.).
444	556	<i>Pecluma</i>	<i>hartwegiana</i>	(Hook.) F.C.Assis & Salino	Phytotaxa 247(4): 242. 2016.	Davidse & Zuaniga 34782 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
484	557	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>hispidulum</i>	Bartlett	Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts. 43(2): 48. 1908-1907.	Williams & Molina 10667 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
462	558	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>lindeniana</i>	(Kunze) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 47. 2014.	Clewell 4529 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium lindenianum</i> Kunze).
446	559	<i>Pecluma</i>	<i>longepinnulata</i>	(E. Fourn.) F. C. Assis & Salino	Phytotaxa 246(4): 242. 2016.	Angélica 69 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Polypodium longepinnulatum</i> E. Fourn.).
391	560	<i>Alansmia</i>	<i>longa</i>	(C. Chr.) Mognel & M. Kessler	Brittonia 63(2): 241. 2011.	Clewell 3928 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) was the first record of this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras. It needs to be confirmed whether it is in Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
495	561	<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>loriceum</i>	(L.) A. R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 928. 2006.	Molina 22115 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
468	564	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>plebeia</i>	(Schltdl. & Cham.) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 47. 2014.	Williams & Molina 10255 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium plebeium</i> Schltdl. & Cham).
485	566	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>plestosorum</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 18: 313. 1844-1845.	Molina 12980 (EAP)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
486	567	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>pleurosorum</i>	Kunze ex Mett.	Abh. Senckenberg. Naturf. Ges. 2: 101, t. 2, f. 6, 7. 1856.	Molina 468 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
470	568	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>polypodioides</i>	(L.) E.G. Andrews & Windham	Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 19: 46. 1993.	Nelson <i>et al.</i> 3317 (MO)	Standley (1931) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium polypodioides</i> var. <i>polypodioides</i> (L.) Watt).
472	569	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>remota</i>	(Desv.) A.R. Sm.	Candollea 60(1): 282. 2005.	Alvarado 118 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species and assigned a voucher (as <i>Polypodium remotum</i> Desv.). However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species for Honduras. We recommend a revision of the Honduran collections.
487	571	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>rhodopleuron</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 18: 315. 1844-1845	Molina 152 (EAP)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
473	572	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>rosei</i>	(Maxon) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 47. 2014.	Valerio 565 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium rosei</i> Maxon).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
474	573	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>sanctae-rosae</i>	(Maxon) A.R.Sm. & Tejero	Bot. Sci. 92(1): 47. 2014.	Molina & Molina 31492 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium sanctae-rosae</i> (Maxon) C. Chr.).
488	574	<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>subpetiolatum</i>	Hook.	Pl. Hartw. 54. 1840.	Padilla 65 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
475	575	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>thyssanolepis</i>	(A. Br. ex Klotzsch) E. G. Andrews & Windham	Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 19: 46. 1993.	Molina 8896 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium thyssanolepis</i> var. <i>thyssanolepis</i> A. Braun.).
497	576	<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>triseriale</i>	(Sw.) A. R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 929, f. 3F, f. 4L–O. 2006.	Nelson & Romero 4091 (TEFH)	Yuncker (1940) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
425	519b	<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>tecta</i> var. <i>nana</i>	(Liebm.) Mickel & Beitel	Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 251. 1988.	Gomez 6916, CR	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
438	529b	<i>Pecluma</i>	<i>bourgeauana</i>	(E.Fourm.) L. A. Triana	Brittonia 63(1): 64. 2011.	Standley 7027 (EAP)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>P. ptolodon</i> var. <i>caespitosa</i> (Jenman) Lellinger).
471	568b	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>polypodioides</i> var. <i>acicularis</i>	(Weath.) E.G. Andrews & Windham	Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 19: 46. 1993.	Nelson & Clewell 0422 (MO)	Stolze (1981) was the first record of this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium polypodioides</i> var. <i>aciculare</i> Weath.).
466	568c	<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>michauxiana</i>	(Weath.) Hickey & Sprunt	Bot. Rev. (Lancaster). 80(3): 256. 2014.	Yuncker 4734 (MO)	Lellinger (1989) mentioned Honduras as part of this species distribution, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Polypodium polypodioides</i> var. <i>michauxianum</i> (Weath.).
397		<i>Campyloneurum</i>	<i>brevifolium</i>	(Lodd. ex Link) Link	Fil. Spec. 124. 1841.	Croa 43737, UC	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
410		<i>Grammitis</i>	<i>marginella</i>	(Sw.) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 17. 1801.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10056, CR	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
411		<i>Grammitis</i>	<i>paramicola</i>	L.E. Bishop	Amer. Fern J. 67(4): 105. 1977.	Allen 12732, MO	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
415		<i>Melpomene</i>	<i>deltata</i>	(Mickel & Beitel) A.R. Sm. & R.C. Moran	Novon 2(4): 429. 1992.	Morton 7517 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
426		<i>Microgramma</i>	<i>tobagensis</i>	(C. Chr.) C.D. Adams & Baksh	Fern Gaz. 16(1–2): 109. 2000.	N/A	Smith <i>et al.</i> (2018) mentioned this species for Honduras but did not provide a voucher number. It is unclear whether it is in Honduras or not.
432		<i>Mycopteris</i>	<i>taxifolia</i>	(L.) Sundue	Brittonia 66(2): 183. 2013-2014.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10087 (TEFH)	Rojas-Alvarado (2012) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
434		<i>Niphidium</i>	<i>oblanceolatum</i>	A. Rojas	Brenesia 45–46: 28. f. 1. 1996.	Schipp 88 (NY)	Rojas-Alvarado (1996) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
439		<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>celaquensis</i>	A. Rojas	Amer. J. Pl. Sci. 8: 1335–1337, f. 3a–d. 2017.	A. Rojas <i>et al.</i> 10060 (CR)	Rojas-Alvarado (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. This species is endemic to Honduras
440		<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>consimilis</i> var. <i>consimilis</i>	(Mett.) M.G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 113. 1983.	Molina R. 30580 (MO)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
447		<i>Pectuma</i>	<i>pectinata</i>	(L.) M.G. Price	Amer. Fern J. 73(4): 115. 1983.	Nelson & Clewell 697 (EAP)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
454		<i>Pleopeltis</i>	<i>astrolepis</i>	(Liebm.) E. Fourn.	Mexic. Pl. 1: 87. 1872.	Molina R. 14662, US	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
479		<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>colpodes</i> var. <i>oligomeron</i>	(Christ) Tejero	Acta Bot. Mex. 5: 2004.	S. Palma 257 (NY)	Tejero & Pacheco (2004) was the first record for this variety in Honduras.
489		<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>ursipes</i>	Moritz ex C. Chr.	Index Filic. 572. 1906.	Hernandez, 227 (TEFH)	Hernández-Cibrián & Nelson-Sutherland (2008) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
490		<i>Polypodium</i>	<i>puberulum</i>	Schltl. & Cham.	Linnaea 5: 607. 1830.	Hernández & Rojas 1031 (CR)	Hernández-Cibrián <i>et al.</i> (2017) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
492		<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>falcata</i>	(Kunze) A.R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 928, f. 4D–F. 2006.	Williams & Molina 10397 MO	Mickel & Smith (2004) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A verified Tropicos voucher was assigned by the authors.
494		<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>lasiopus</i>	(Klotzsch) A.R. Sm.	Taxon 55. 4: 928. 2006.	Batke P03L01 (TCD, TEFH)	Batke & Hill (2013) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
496		<i>Serpocaulon</i>	<i>maritimum</i>	(Hieron.) A.R. Sm.	Taxon 55(4): 928. 2006.	Reyes <i>et al.</i> 76 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2018) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Anemiaceae							
1	579	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>adianitifolia</i>	(L.) Sw.	Syn. Fil. 157. 1806.	Yuncker 4889 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
2	580	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>donnell-smithii</i>	Maxon	N. Amer. Fl. 16(1): 43. 1909.	Thieme 5664 (US)	Maxon (1909) described this species and assigned a type specimen from Honduras. This species is just known from the type vouchers.
3	582	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>guatemalensis</i>	Maxon	N. Amer. Fl. 46. 1909.	Nelson 12245 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
4	583	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>hirsuta</i>	(L.) Sw.	Syn. Fil. 156. 1806.	Palma 122 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
5	584	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>hirta</i>	(L.) Sw.	Syn. Fil. 155. 1806.	N/A	Stolze (1979) reported this species from Honduras but did not assign a voucher. Although Moran & Riba (1995) cite Stolze (1981:32), the citation seems to be incorrect. We currently do not know if this species is in Honduras.

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
7	585	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>karwinskyana</i>	(C. Presl) Prantl	Unters. Morph. Gefässkrypt. 2: 99. 1881.	Meyer 9924 (MO)	Nelson Sutherland (1986) mentioned Diaz 126 (TEFH) as the first valid voucher but Moran & Riba (1995) pointed out that Meyer 9924 (MO) was, at that time, the only collections of <i>A. karwinskyana</i> outside Mexico. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
8	586	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>oblongifolia</i>	(Cav.) Sw.	Syn. Fil. 156. 1806.	Moran 5500 (MO, TEFH)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996).
6	587	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>hispidata</i>	Kunze	Linnaea 9: 20. 1834-1835.	Soto 121 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned (as <i>A. pastinacaria</i> Moritz ex Prantl) by Moran & Riba (1995).
9	588	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>phyllitidis</i>	(L.) Sw.	Syn. Fil. 155. 1806.	Diaz 156 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
10	589	<i>Anemia</i>	<i>semihirsuta</i>	Mickel	Brittonia 34(4): 410, f. 6. 1982.	Meigs 1770 (TEFH, UNA)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
Lygodiaceae							
351	590	<i>Lygodium</i>	<i>heterodoxum</i>	Kunze	Farnkräuter 2: 32, t. 113. 1849.	Hazlett 1310 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
355	591	<i>Lygodium</i>	× <i>lanceitillanum</i>	L. D. Gómez	Brenesia 18: 160. 1980.	Gomez 7021 (CR)	Gomez (1980) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras. It is a Type species.
352	592	<i>Lygodium</i>	<i>radiatum</i>	Prantl	Unters. Morph. Gefässkrypt. 2: 66. 1881.	Hernández & Mancia 1089 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) recorded this species for Honduras and assigned a voucher. However, Tyron & Stolze (1989) and Moran & Riba (1995) did not include it in later work. We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
353	593	<i>Lygodium</i>	<i>venustum</i>	Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1801(2): 303. 1803.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8566 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
354	594	<i>Lygodium</i>	<i>volubile</i>	Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1801(2): 304. 1803.	Abraham 126 (MO)	Hemsley (1879–1888) mentioned this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Schizaeaceae							
611	595	<i>Schizaea</i>	<i>elegans</i>	(Vahl) Sw.	J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 103. 1801.		Stolze (1976) mentioned this species for Honduras but did not provide a voucher number. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned Lellingner (1989) work but again no voucher was assigned.
612		<i>Schizaea</i>	<i>poeppigiana</i>	J. W. Sturm	Fl. Bras. 1(2): 181. 1859.	N/A	Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned that Lellingner (1989) recorded this species from Honduras. Mickel & Smith (2004) and Kessler & Smith (2017) believed it to be in Honduras. However, a verified voucher and further validation is needed. It is likely to be in Honduras.
Cibotiaceae							
109	650	<i>Cibotium</i>	<i>regale</i>	Linden ex J. Sm.	Ill. Hort. 15: sub t. 548, f. 5. 1868.	von Turckheim II-2113 (MO)	Molina (1975) was the first record of this species, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Culcitaceae							
110	651	<i>Culcita</i>	<i>conifolia</i>	(Hook.) Maxon	Rep. (Annual) Board Regents Smithsonian Inst. 1911: 488, t. 13C. 1912.	Liesner 26246 (AAU)	Stolze (1976) recorded this species but no voucher was mentioned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).
Thelypteridaceae							
702	596	<i>Macrothelypteris</i>	<i>torresiana</i>	(Gaud.) Ching	Acta Phytotax. Sin. 8(4): 310. 1963.	Horwath 182 (F)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
683	597	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>alan-smithiana</i>	(L.D. Gómez Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 36. 2015.	Gómez 6959 (CR)	Gómez (1982) described this endemic species and assigned a Type voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) mentioned that this species (as <i>Thelypteris alan-smithiana</i> L.D. Gómez) could be a hybrid of <i>T. hondurensis</i> (L.D. Gómez) Salino & T. E. Almeida. This is an unrecognized taxon and needs further revision.
704	598	<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>angustifolium</i>	Willd.	Sp. Pl. Editio quarta. 5: 133. 1810.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8502 (US)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris angustifolia</i> (Willd.) Proctor.
705	599	<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>arborescens</i>	Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.	Sp. Pl. Editio quarta. 5: 133. 1810.	Morton 7544 (UC)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris arborescens</i> (Humb. et Bonpl. Ex Willd.) C. V. Morton).
695	600	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>pellita</i>	(Willd.) A.R.Sm.	PhytoKeys 57: 41. 2015.	Sosa 229 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported this species from Honduras for the first time (as <i>Thelypteris asterothrix</i> (Fée) Proctor) and assigned a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
656	601	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>atrovirens</i>	(C. Chr.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 17. 2015.	Andino & Nelson 13802 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) mentioned two vouchers, of which one (Moran 5595 (MO)) is not the species in question. Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider it for Honduras. It needs to be confirmed whether it is in Honduras.
684	602	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>aureola</i>	(A.R.Sm.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 36. 2015.	Ames 136 (US)	Smith (1990) recorded this endemic species for Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris aureola</i> A. R. Sm.). It is only known from the Type voucher.
657	603	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>balbisii</i>	(Spreng.) A.R.Sm.	PhytoKeys 57: 17. 2015.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8304 (US)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris balbisii</i> (Spreng.) Ching.).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
685	604	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>biolleyi</i>	(Christ) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Thieme 15 (UC)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris biolleyi</i> (H. Christ) Proctor).
686	605	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>blanda</i>	(Fée) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 37. 2015.	Blake 7361 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris blanda</i> (Fée.) C. F. Reed).
658	606	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>cheilanthoides</i>	(Kunze) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 325. 1977.	Molina 7886 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris cheilanthoides</i> var. <i>cheilanthoides</i> (Kunze) Proctor).
659	607	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>concinna</i>	(Willd.) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Blake 73-74 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris concinna</i> (Willd.)).
674	608	<i>Christella</i>	<i>cretacea</i>	(A. R. Sm.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 326. 1977.	Nelson 3869 (TEFH)	Nelson (1986) reported this species for Honduras for the first time and also assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Mickel & Smith (2004) did not consider this species for Honduras. We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
660	610	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>deflexa</i>	(C. Presl) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 325. 1977.	Morton 7212 (US)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris deflexa</i> (C. Presl.)).
675	611	<i>Christella</i>	<i>dentata</i>	(Forsk.) Brownsey & Jermy	Brit. Fern Gaz. 10(6): 338. 1973.	Pfeiffer 2160 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris dentata</i> (Forsk.) E. P. St. John).
706	612	<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>falcatum</i>	Lieb. n.	Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afid., ser. 5. 1: 183. 1849.	Yuncker <i>et al.</i> 8384 (UC)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris falcata</i> (Liebm.) R. M. Tyrone).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
687	613	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>ghiesbreghtii</i>	(Linden) J. Sm.	Ferns Brit. For. 138: 1866.	Molina 10327 (US)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris ghiesbreghtii</i> (Linden.) C. V. Morton).
712	614	<i>Steiropteris</i>	<i>glandulosa</i> var. <i>brachyodus</i>	(Kunze) Salino & T.E.Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 46. 2015.	Ames 104 (US)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris glandulosa</i> var. <i>brachyodus</i> (Kunze) A.R. Sm.
688	616	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>hatchii</i>	(A. R. Sm.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 326. 1977.	Gómez 7029 (CR)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris hatchii</i> A. R. Sm.)
680	617	<i>Christella</i>	<i>quadrangularis</i>	(Fée) Holtt.	Nayar & Kaur, Comp. to Bedd. Handb. Ferns Brit. India 207. 1974.	Steeves & Ray 408 (US)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris hispidula</i> (Decne.) C. F. Reed.
689	618	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>hondurensis</i>	(L.D. Gómez) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 39. 2015.	Croat 40097 (UC)	Gómez (1982) described this endemic species and assigned a Type voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) suggested that this species is a variant of <i>T. ghiesbreghtii</i> (Hook.) C. V. Morton.
690	619	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>imbricata</i>	(Liebm.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 326. 1977.	Soihet 21 (UC)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris imbricata</i> (Liebm.) C. F. Reed).
682	620	<i>Cyclosorus</i>	<i>interruptus</i>	(Willd.) H.Itô	Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 51(608): 714. 1937.	Standley 53712 (US)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris interrupta</i> (Desv.) Proctor.).
676	621	<i>Christella</i>	<i>normalis</i>	(C. Chr.) Holtt.	Webbia 30: 193. 1976.	Dziedkanowski <i>et al.</i> 3437 (UC)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris kunthii</i> (Desv.) C. V. Morton).
662	622	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>linkiana</i>	(C. Presl) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 60(1): 73. 2005.	Morton 7612 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris linkiana</i> (C. Presl.).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
663	623	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>melanochlaena</i>	(C.Chr.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 26. 2016.	Hernández 90 (UC)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris melanochlaena</i> (C. Chr.).
691	624	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>liebmannii</i>	(Maxon & C.V.Morton) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 40. 2015.	Cristoff 210 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) reported this species (as <i>Thelypteris meniscioides</i> (Liebm.) C.F. Reed) and assigned a voucher. It is unlikely to be in Honduras, as it also was not included by Moran & Riba (1995).
692	625	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>minor</i>	(C.Chr.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 40. 2015.	Gómez 6899 (CR)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris minor</i> (C. Chr.) A. R. Sm.).
693	626	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>nicaraguensis</i>	(E.Fourn.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 41. 2015.	Steeves & Ray 375 (UC)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris nicaraguensis</i> (E. Fourn.) C. V. Morton).
694	627	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>obliterata</i>	(Sw.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 183. 1836.	Williams & Molina 14519 (US)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris obliterata</i> (Sw.) Proctor).
664	628	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>oligocarpa</i>	(Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Standley 18519 (F)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris oligocarpa</i> (Humb. et Bonpl. ex Willd.).
665	629	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>opposita</i>	(M. Vahl) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Nelson & Clewell 727 (TEFH)	Nelson (1976) recorded this species and assigned a voucher. However, Moran & Riba (1995) and Smith & Kessler (2017) did not consider it in Honduras. It needs to be confirmed whether it is in Honduras.
678	630	<i>Christella</i>	<i>patens</i>	(Sw.) Holtt.	Webbia 30(1): 193. 1976.	Tieme 21 (UC)	Yuncker (1940) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris patens</i> var. <i>patens</i> Sw. Small).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
710	632	<i>Stegnoграмма</i>	<i>pilosa</i>	(Mart. & Gal.) Iwatsuki	Amer. Fern J. 54: 141. 1964.	Molina 6353 (F)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris pilosa</i> (M. Martens et Galeottu) Crawford).
666	633	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>pilosohispida</i>	(Hook.) A.R.Sm.	PhytoKeys 57: 30. 2015.	Rodriguez 2760 (GH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris pilosohispida</i> (Hook.).
667	634	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>pilosula</i>	(Klotzsch & H. Karst. ex Mett.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2-3): 325. 1977.	Morton 7308 (US)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris pilosula</i> (Klotzsch et H. Karts. ex Mett.) R. M. Tyron).
696	635	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>poiteana</i>	(Bory) C. Presl	Sunyatsenia 5(4): 239. 1940.	Thieme 5686 (GH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris poiteana</i> (Bory) Proctor).
701	636	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>praetermissa</i>	(Maxon) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 42. 2015.	Standley 52895 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris praetermissa</i> (Maxon.) A. R. Sm.).
668	637	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>proctorii</i>	(A.R.Sm. & Lellinger) A.R.Sm.	PhytoKeys 57: 30. 2015.	Standley 23678 (F)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris proctorii</i> A. R. Sm. et Lellinger).
679	639	<i>Christella</i>	<i>puberula</i>	(Bak.) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2/3): 326. 1977.	Nelson 3911 (UC)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris puberula</i> (Baker) C. V. Morton).
697	640	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>redunca</i>	(A.R.Sm.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 42. 2015.	Croat & Hannon 64239 (UC)	Smith (1990) recorded this endemic species for Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris redunca</i> A. R. Sm.).
698	641	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>resiliens</i>	(Maxon) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 42. 2015.	Steeves & Ray 390 (UC)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris resiliens</i> (Desv.) Proctor).

... Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
669	642	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>resinifera</i>	(Desv.) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Soto 94 (UC)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris resinifera</i> (Desv.) Proctor.).
670	643	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>rudis</i>	(Kunze) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Morton 7236 (US)	Smith (1981) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris rudis</i> (Kunze) Proctor).
672	644	<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>scalaris</i>	(Christ) Á. Löve & D. Löve	Taxon 26(2–3): 325. 1977.	Williams & Molina 17889 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris scalaris</i> (H. Christ) Alston).
708	645	<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>serratum</i>	Cav.	Descr. Pl. 548. 1802.	Thieme 14 (UC)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris serrata</i> (Cav.) Alston).
699	646	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>skinneri</i>	(Hook.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 43. 2015.	Lainez 2 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included this species (as <i>Thelypteris skinneri</i> (Hook.) C.F. Reed) and assigned a voucher. It was not considered for Honduras by Moran & Riba (1995). We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
709	647	<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>standleyi</i>	(Maxon & C. V. Morton) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 23: 181. 1968.	Standley <i>et al.</i> 5114 (US)	Molina (1975) recorded this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris standleyi</i> (Maxon <i>et al.</i> C. V. Morton) R. M. Tyron).
700	649	<i>Goniopteris</i>	<i>tetragona</i> subsp. <i>tetragona</i>	(Sw.) C. Presl	Tent. Pterid. 183. 1836.	Standley 18038 (GH)	Standley (1931) recorded this species for Honduras but no voucher was assigned. A voucher was assigned by Moran & Riba (1995) (as <i>Thelypteris tetragona</i> (Sw.) Proctor).
711	609b	<i>Stenopteris</i>	<i>decussata</i> var. <i>costaricensis</i>	(A.R.Sm.) Salino & T.E. Almeida	PhytoKeys 57: 45. 2015.	MacDougal 3227 (UC)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris decussata</i> (L.) Proctor var. <i>costaricensis</i> A. R. Sm.).
673	615b	<i>Christella</i>	<i>abrupta</i>	(C. Presl) A.R. Sm.	Phytotaxa 394(2): 174. 2019.	von Hagen & von Hagen 1239 (NY)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris grandis</i> var. <i>pallescens</i> (C. Chr.)).

...Continued on the next page

TABLE 2. (Continued)

Our new list number	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) List number	Genus	Species	Author	Publication	Voucher number	Observation
677	630b	<i>Christella</i>	<i>ovata</i> var. <i>lindheimeri</i>	(C. Chr.) A.R. Sm.		Andino <i>et al.</i> 8074 (TEFH)	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) included this species for Honduras (as <i>Thelypteris ovata</i> var. <i>lindheimeri</i> (C. Chr.) A.R. Sm.) and assigned a voucher. It was not considered for Honduras by Moran & Riba (1995) or Mickel & Smith (2004). We recommend that the voucher is verified or revised.
681	631b	<i>Christella</i>	<i>schizotis</i>	(Hook.) A. R. Sm.	Phytotaxa 331(1): 21. 2017.	Nelson 7256 (TEFH)	Molina (1975) recorded this species but did not assign a voucher. Moran & Riba (1995) did not recognize this elevated variety (previously <i>Thelypteris patens</i> var. <i>smithiana</i> (Sw.) Small in Ponce). Although Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) did recognize this species we recommend further revision due to taxonomic changes.
661		<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>frigida</i>	(Christ) A.R. Sm.	PhytoKeys 57: 22. 2015.	Morton 7485 (US)	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
671		<i>Amauropelta</i>	<i>sancta</i>	(L.) Pic. Serm.	Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977.	Dziedkanowski <i>et al.</i> 3224a, UMO	Moran & Riba (1995) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
703		<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>andreaenum</i>	Sodirol	Recons. Crypt. Vasc. Quit. 71. 1883.	N/A	Smith & Kessler (2017) included this species for Honduras, but no voucher was assigned.
707		<i>Meniscium</i>	<i>longifolium</i>	Desv.	Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris. 6: 223. 1827.	Conrad V. Morton 7544 (MO)	Fernandes (2015) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.
Pteridryaceae							
604		<i>Draconopteris</i>	<i>draconoptera</i>	(D.C. Eaton) Li Bing Zhang and Liang Zhang	Taxon 65(4): 732–733. 2016.	J. Reyes 15 (EAP)	Reyes-Chávez (2018) recorded this species for the first time from Honduras.

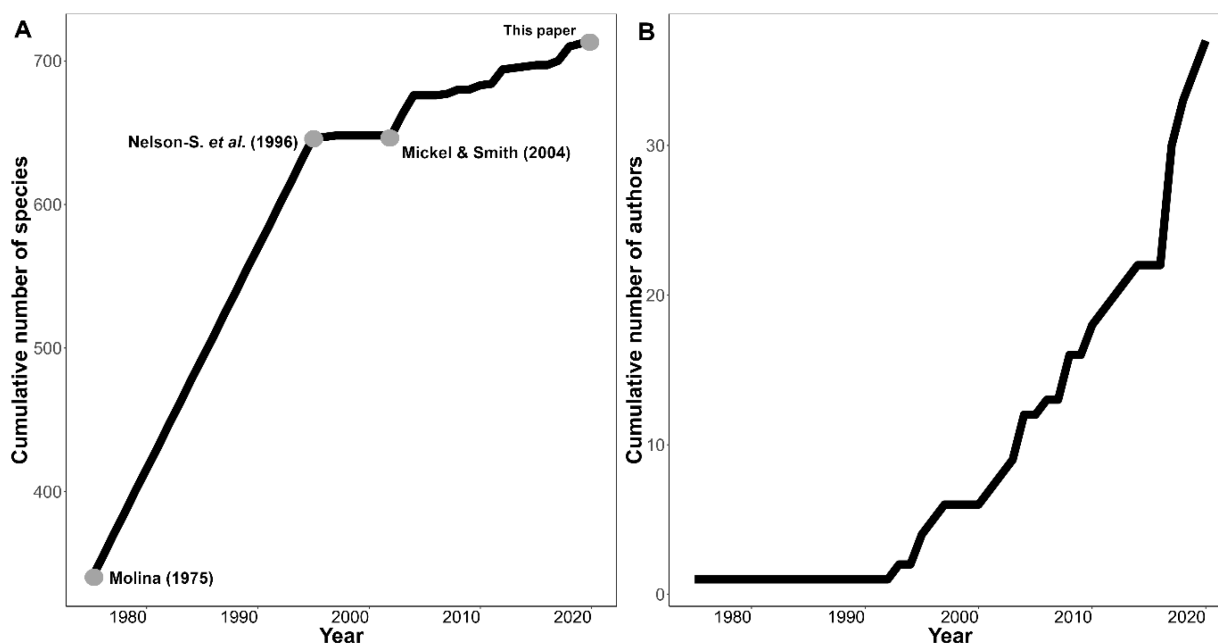


FIGURE 1. Cumulative number of ferns and lycophytes, including varieties and hybrids, that were added to the Honduran flora since 1975 (A). Cumulative number of authors contributing to the addition of new records to the flora since 1975 (B).

New records for Honduras

Here we present four new unpublished pteridophyte records for Honduras (Figure 2–5):

Jamesonia congesta (Christ) Christenh. in Christenhusz *et al.* (2011: 19). TYPE: COSTA RICA, Localidad Forêt de La Palma, XI.1898. *Tonduz s.n.* (Lectotype: designated by Maxon (1915) *Tonduz 12575 (P)*).

≡ *Gymnogramma congesta* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II, 4: 1098. 1904.

≡ *Psilogramme congesta* (Christ) Maxon, Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 41(2): 81. 1915.

≡ *Eriosorus congestus* (Christ) Copel., Gen. Fil. 58. 1947.

Distribution: **Honduras**, Costa Rica, Panamá, Colombia.

Specimens examined: HONDURAS. Departament of Olancho, Gualaco Municipality, La Picucha, 14°57'72"N, 85°55'23"O, Highland forest, 28.III.2006, *P. House, P. Lesko and L. Diaz 4053* (EAP). COSTA RICA. Cartago Province, Talamanca Mountain Range, Cloud Forest, 1900 m, 17.IV.1949, *L. Williams 16357* (EAP). Cloud forest, 1800 m, 23.IV.1949, *P. Allen 16464* (EAP). Cartago Province, Santa Cruz, Turrialba Volcano, 1900 m, 6.V.1956, *L. Williams 19669* (EAP).

Cyathea austroamericana Domin (1929: 263). Type: NICARAGUA. *Friedrichsthal s.n.* (holotype W).

= *Hemitelia nigricans* C. Presl, Abh. Kön. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. 5(6) Epim. Bot.: 31. 1851.

≡ *Amphicosmia nigricans* (C. Presl) Moore, Ind. Fil.: 61. 1857.

Distribution: Mexico (?), Guatemala, Belize, **Honduras**, Nicaragua (Lehnert, 2011)

Specimen examined: HONDURAS. Cusuco National Park, UTM 0360389 1717861, Slightly disturbed site in broadleaved forest, NW of El Cortecito, 1172 m, W of San Pedro Sula, *Daniel L. Kelly and Anke C. Dietzsch 1509(1&2)*, TCD, Det. *M. Lehnert 17.VIII. 2015*.

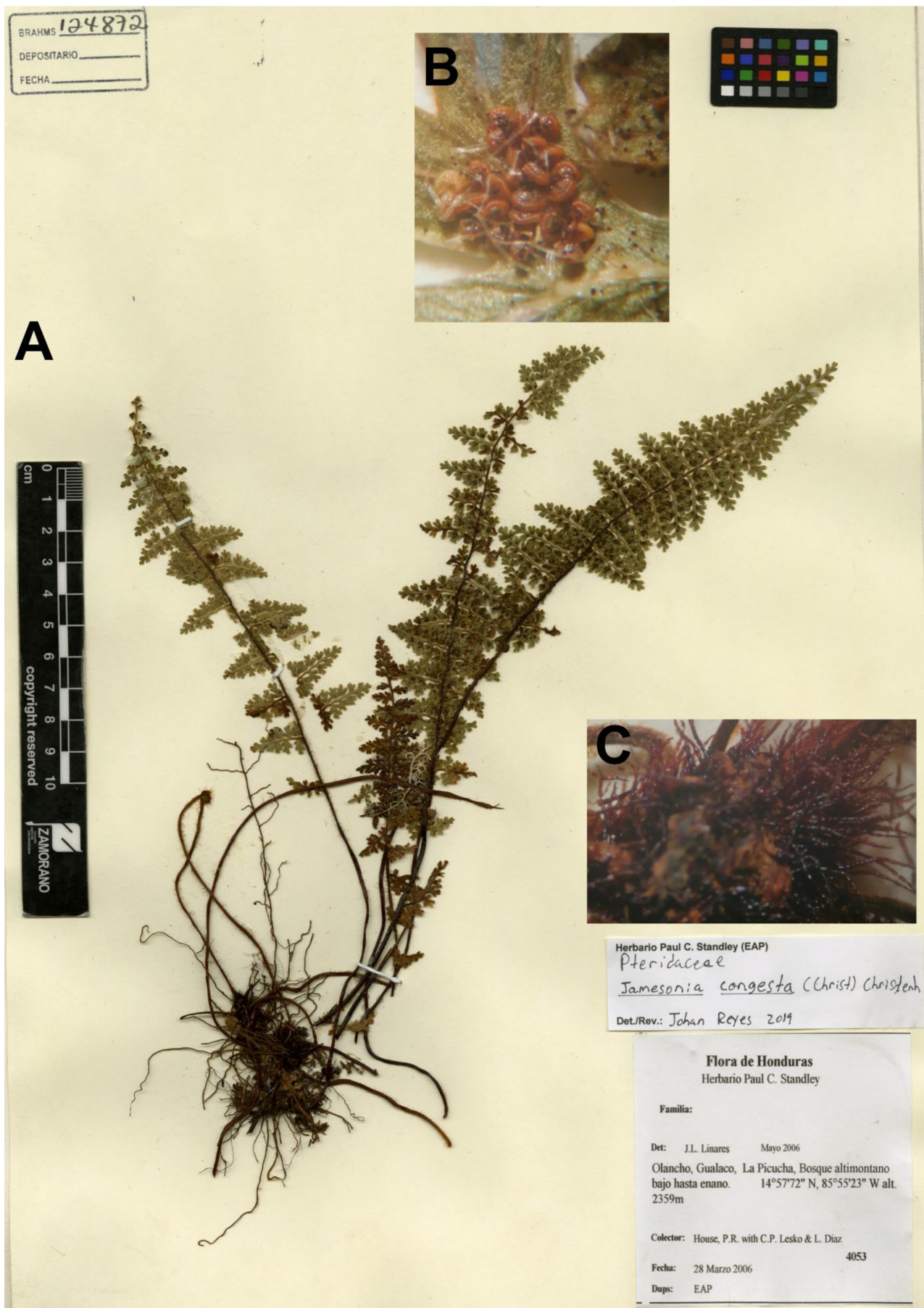


FIGURE 2. *Jamesonia congesta* (Christ) Christenh., House et al., 4053 (EAP). A. 2-pinnate-pinnatifid laminae; B. Vein ending in a small marginal fold; C. Brownish rhizome trichomes.



B

A



LORA OF HONDURAS, Central America

Operation Wallacea

Cyathea austroamericana Domin

Stem 1 m high; whole plant 2.1 m high. Crown of 11 leaves. Petioles 48-49 cm, with short, moderately sharp spines. Petioles of younger leaves bear large scales: chestnut-brown fringed white. Laminas 118-126 cm long, 3-pinnatifid.

Slightly disturbed broadleaved forest, W facing slope, angle 46°. Plot COL/SS3, NW of El Cortecito camp site, 1900 m along trail to Santo Tomás, Parque Nacional El Cusuco, Sierra de Merendón, Cortes province, W of San Pedro Sula.

Altitude: 1172 m

Grid reference: UTM 0360389 1717861 ±6m

Coll.: D.L. Kelly, A.C. Dietzsch Collection no.: 1509¹

Guide: Wilmer Lopez, Antonio Bonilla Date: 8 July 2013

Det.: M. Lehnert, 17-VIII-2015 Local name:

FIGURE 3. *Cyathea austroamericana* Domin, Daniel L. Kelly and Anke C. Dietzsch 1509 (TCD). A. Laminas; B. The petioles with narrowly white margined scales and whitish petiole scurf.

A

FLORA OF HONDURAS, Central America
 Operation Wallacea

Alsophila erinacea (H. Karst.)
 D. S. Conant

Tree fern.

Montane rain forest, vicinity of El Danto campsite,
 Parque Nacional Cusuco, Sierra de Merendón,
 Cortes province, W. of San Pedro Sula.

Altitude: ca. 1550 m

Grid reference: UTM 0362 1716 (approx.)

Coll.: S. Feeney

Collection no.: DA/RP3

Guide:

Date: July 2008

Determined by: M. Lehnert
 (Sept. 2008)

Local name:

Alsophila erinacea (H. Karst.)
 D. J. Conant
 Det. M. Lehnert (GOET) ix.2008

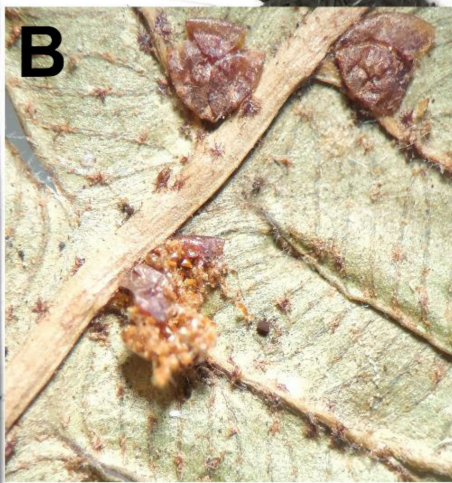
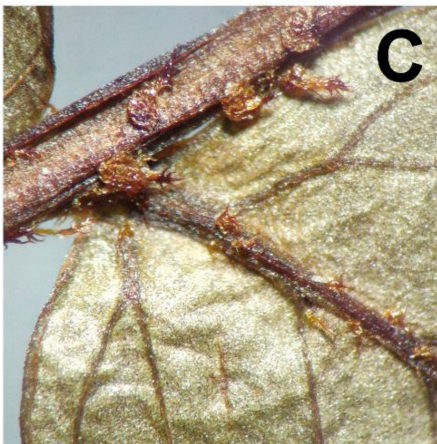


FIGURE 4. *Alsophila erinacea* (H. Karst.) D.S. Conant., Sean Feeney 1(C) & DA/RP3 (TCD). A. Laminae; B. Indusia present and without trichomes. Veins with star-like trichomes abaxially.

A

Alsophila polystichoides
(H. Christ) D.S. Conant
Det. M. Lehnert (GOET) ix.2008

**B****C**

FLORA OF HONDURAS, Central America
Operation Wallacea

Alsophila polystichoides (H. Christ)
D.S. Conant

Tree fern.

Montane rain forest. Plot DA/4/MS, NW of El Danto campsite, Parque Nacional Cusuco, Sierra de Merendón, Cortes province, W. of San Pedro Sula.

Altitude: 1437 m

Grid reference: UTM 362467 1717454

Coll.: S. Feeney

Collection no.: DA/4/MS HAS 3

Date: 3 July 2008

Guide: Pastor Cortes

Local name:

Determinavit: M. Lehnert
Sept 2008

FIGURE 5. *Alsophila polystichoides* Christ, Sean Feeney DA/4/MS Has3 (TCD). A. Laminae; B. Adaxial trichomes on rachis; C. Veins abaxially without trichomes.

TABLE 3. Summary of the changes in the number of families, genera, species, and taxa (including varieties and hybrids) between old and the new Honduran fern checklists.

Honduran checklists	Families	Genera	Species/Taxa
Molina (1975)	15	72	339/339
Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996)—original list	26	109	651/680
Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996)—revised (this publication)	38	138	590/599
Reyes-Chávez <i>et al.</i> (2021)—the new checklist (this publication)	39	141	698/713

Alsophila erinacea (H. Karst.) Conant (1983: 64). Type: VENEZUELA. *Karsten s.n.* (Holotype, probably LE or W).

- ≡ *Cyathea erinacea* H. Karst., Linn. 28: 453. 1856.
- ≡ *Nephelea erinacea* (H. Karst.) R. M. Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 40. 1970.
- = *Cyathea portoricensis* Spreng. ex Kuhn, Linn. 36: 163. 1869.
- = *Cyathea aureonitens* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 4: 948. 1904.
- ≡ *Nephelea aureonitens* (Christ) R. M. Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 40. 1970.
- = *Cyathea cuspidata* var. *rigida* Rosenst., Meded. Rijks-Herb. 19: 6. 1913.
- = *Cyathea purpurascens* Sodiro, Crypt. Vasc. Quit. 503 (1893). et Sert. Fl. Ecuad. II. 5 (1908), descr. emend.] 1973.
- ≡ *Nephelea purpurascens* (Sodiro) R. M. Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 40. 1970.
- ≡ *Nephelea erinacea* var. *purpurascens* (Sodiro) Gastony, Contr. Gray Herb. 203: 122. 1973

Distribution: **Honduras**, Costa Rica, Panama, Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia

Specimen examined: HONDURAS. Cusuco National Park, UTM 0362 1716, Montane rain forest, El Danto compasite, Sierra de Merendón, 1550 m, W of San Pedro Sula, *Sean Feeney 1(C) & DA/RP3*, Det. *M. Lehnert IX.2008*.

Alsophila polystichoides Christ in Bommer & Christ (1896: 177). Type: COSTA RICA, *Pittier 9017* (Holotype: BR).

- ≡ *Cyathea polystichoides* (Christ) Domin, Pterid. 263. 1929.
- ≡ *Nephelea polystichoides* (Christ) R. M. Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 40. 1970.
- = *Alsophila mucronata* Christ, Bull. Soc. Roy. Bot. Belg. 35: 178. 1896.
- ≡ *Cyathea mucronata* (Christ) Domin, Pterid. 263. 1929.
- = *Cyathea hastulata* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II, 4: 945. 1904.
- = *Cyathea werckleana* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II, 8: 181. 1906.
- = *Cyathea hemiotis* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II, 6: 182. 1906.
- = *Cyathea caduca* Christ, Bull. Herb. Boiss. II, 7: 271. 1907.

Distribution: **Honduras**, Costa Rica, Panama

Observations: There is a documented specimen from La Tigra National Park, Honduras in Tropicos [T. Clare 192 (MO)], which was verified by R. Moran in 1988. However, this record for Honduras has not been included in later work (Moran & Riba, 1995).

Specimen examined: HONDURAS. Cusuco National Park, UTM 362467 1717454, Montane rain forest, El Danto compasite, Sierra de Merendón, 1437 m, W of San Pedro Sula, *Sean Feeney DA/4/MS Has3*, Det. *M. Lehnert IX.2008*.

Discussion

We found that a total of 114 taxa were not previously reported in Nelson's checklist of Honduran pteridophytes. Many of the varieties included in Nelson's list have since been elevated to species level, whilst 40% and 21% of species have now been reassigned to different families and genera, respectively. In addition, 81 of the recorded pteridophytes in Nelson's list had to be excluded from the new checklist for a number of reasons (see below), bringing the total number of known pteridophyte taxa from Honduras to 713.

Honduras is the terrestrial link between Northern and Southern CA and due to its geographical position, plays a key biogeographical role (Luna-Vega *et al.* 2001; Santiago-Valentin & Olmstead 2004). In comparison to other CA countries, Honduras with 698 species (713 taxa) is now the fourth most diverse country in CA with regards to the number of known pteridophytes (Table 4), just behind México, Costa Rica, and Panama. It is noteworthy that the total numbers of species presented in Table 4 were taken from the latest published checklists/floras for each country. However, in 2017 Ulloa *et al.* (2017) published an integrated assessment of vascular plants of the Americas, summarizing the total number of vascular plants for each CA country. From their assessment we noticed that there was a substantial difference in the number of pteridophyte species reported, when compared to published checklists/floras (Table 4). This was not surprising, as many of the original publications (i.e. checklists/floras) were outdated.

TABLE 4. Summary of the total number of ferns from CA countries (excluding hybrids and varieties). The total number of ferns is presented from a) national checklists/floras and b) an integrated assessment by Ulloa *et al.* (2017).

Country	National checklists/floras	Total number of ferns from national checklists/floras	Total number of ferns from the integrated assessment by Ulloa <i>et al.</i> (2017)
Mexico	Mickel & Smith (2004)	1008	1177
Belize	Balick <i>et al.</i> (2000)	234	335
Guatemala	Stolze (1976, 1981, 1983)	652	687
Honduras	Nelson-Sutherland <i>et al.</i> (1996) / This paper	651/698	612
El Salvador	(Monterrosa & Monro 2008)	397	343
Nicaragua	(Gómez <i>et al.</i> 2009)	551	595
Costa Rica	(Hammel <i>et al.</i> 2004)	1112	1226
Panama	(Correa <i>et al.</i> 2004)	938	1018

For all but two countries, the number of pteridophytes reported substantially increased when comparing Ulloa *et al.* (2017) with the original checklist/flora species numbers. However, El Salvador and Honduras showed the opposite trend (i.e. a decrease in the number of recorded species). In the case of Honduras, a total of 612 species of pteridophytes were reported, which is remarkably close to the number of species that we verified for Honduras when updating Nelson's list (i.e. 590—excluding any new additions!). Although Ulloa *et al.* (2017) updated Nelson's list, they appeared not to have accounted for new records that were published prior to 2017 (i.e. 87 records), which we however included in our new checklist for Honduras. Given that Ulloa *et al.* (2017) included all vascular plants for the Americas, it is likely that many pteridophyte specific records might have gone undetected, as adding individual records for each country was most likely outside the scope of their work. This highlights the importance of regular national updates for species checklists.

There were many instances when updating Nelson's list, where we found that the original referenced source for a given taxon was not always valid. This was because the original publication never made a reference to a specific voucher. Furthermore, we have identified three key issues related to taxonomic work on pteridophytes in Honduras. These include (1) the lack of local specialists working on pteridophytes; (2) localized biases with regards to sample efforts; and (3) undocumented or incorrectly documented species that were included in Nelson's work. The first issue became apparent during our review. The Honduran fern herbaria require urgent taxonomic attention. Many local collections have still not been integrated into larger herbaria and some specimens are incorrectly lodged. It will become important in the future that this work is coordinated in collaboration with local experts. For example, we identified that out of the 37 publications that mentioned new pteridophyte records in the last 25 years, only six were authored by people resident in Honduras. Pteridophyte taxonomists are few and far between in Honduras, and until now, little strategic effort has been made to systematically revise all collections.

Secondly, there appear to be localized biases with regards to sample efforts. Recent work has shown that in some instances, detailed study of a region can more than double the known species from that locality. For example, as part of a small survey (~5km²) of the Río Plátano Man and Biosphere Reserve (total area = 5,250 km²) located in the NE of Honduras, the authors found a total of eight *Tectaria* species, three of which were new records to Honduras (Reyes-Chávez *et al.* 2019).

Thirdly, some unverified vouchers in Nelson's list were corrected only in subsequent publications (Rojas-Alvarado 2012b; Reyes-Chávez & Ramírez-Castillo 2018). For example, Nelson provided a voucher for *Dennstaedtia distenta*

(Kunze) T. Moore, which was never verified and as a result, was possibly ignored in subsequent publications. It was not until 2012, when Rojas-Alvarado (2012b) published a verified voucher for this species, following a survey of Celaque National Park. Similarly, Reyes-Chávez and Ramírez-Castillo (2018) discovered that the voucher for *Loxogramme mexicana* (Fée) C. Chr. was incorrectly recorded for Honduras, as it was accidentally confused with *Pleopeltis mexicana* (Fée) Mickel & Beitel. A new verified voucher has since been published by these authors. It is possible that the reason why it took so long to correct the above-mentioned records in Nelson's list, was because collectors believed that the original vouchers were correct and verified additions in the first place. It is therefore highly likely that many more of the current excluded species have already been collected by others; but they have never been published as new records as a result of this. Although it is beyond the scope of this publication, we recommend that future taxonomic work specifically target collections and/or taxonomic groups that require further verification.

Currently, Honduras lacks a published pteridophyte flora. We suggest that specialists from outside Honduras help local efforts to complete individual monographs, as there is a significant lack of Honduran's actively working on pteridophyte taxonomy. It would also be desirable to make use of modern molecular methods to clarify taxonomic uncertainties and to identify relationships within individual species complexes.

Conclusion

In conclusion, our new updated checklist of lycophytes and pteridophytes has increased the number of species known from Honduras to 698 (= 19% increase from Nelson's updated checklist when considering excluded species); 713 including the 8 varieties and 7 hybrids. By revising the pteridophytes of Honduras, we were able to increase the number of known vascular plants of Honduras by 1.4% (from 7,950 to 8,052 species). Pteridophytes therefore contribute to 8.9% of the total vascular flora. However, similarly to the original 1996 checklist of pteridophytes, the vascular checklist of plants from Honduras by Nelson-Sutherland (2008), also requires substantial revision. For example, in 2010, Nelson published an additional 338 records of vascular plants that were not pteridophytes (Nelson-Sutherland 2010). Thus, the proportion of pteridophytes that contribute to the Honduran plant diversity might need to be revised soon. Interestingly, although there have been many publications since Nelson's work (Nelson *et al.* 1996; Nelson-Sutherland 2008) describing new additions to the Honduran flora, they have all been ignored in subsequent government biodiversity reports (SERNA 2010; SERNAM 2014; DiBio 2017; 2018).

It will become increasingly important in the future to address some of the above-mentioned issues of local collections, to achieve the completion of a national flora. Moreover, we recommend that our updated checklist is complemented with conservation, ecology, and taxonomic driven research, championed by local scientists, to support ongoing botanical efforts.

Acknowledgements

We dedicate this article to the memory of Cyril Hardly Nelson and Paul Raymond House. We would like to thank all the national and international scientists that have contributed to Honduran botany. Without your dedication and hard work, our work would not be possible. We are very grateful for the support of Eric van den Berghe and Rina Díaz-Maradiaga from the Herbarium at Zamorano University, Honduras. Many thanks to Alan R. Smith from University of California, Berkley, U.S.A. for his guidance and advice on the database. The authors also thank the Cusuco National Park forest botany team lead by Daniel L. Kelly (emeritus Trinity College Dublin, Ireland) for allowing us to publish their new additions to the Honduran pteridophyte checklist. We would like to thank Daniel L. Kelly, Marcus Lehnert, Anke C. Dietzsch, Sean Feeney, Wilmer Lopez, Antonio Bonilla, and Weston Testo. This work was supported by Zamorano University, Honduras, and Edge Hill University (EHU), UK. Part of this work was financially supported by the EHU Research Investment Fund.

References

Abotsi, K.E., Kokou, K., Dubuisson, J.Y. & Rouhan, G. (2018) A first checklist of the Pteridophytes of Togo (West Africa). *Biodiversity Data Journal* 6: 1–91.

<https://doi.org/10.3897/BDJ.6.e24137>

- Allen, P.H. (1955) The conquest of Cerro Santa Barbara Honduras. *Ceiba* 4: 253–269.
- Balick, M.J., Nee, M.H. & Atha, D.E. (2000) *Checklist of the vascular plants of Belize: with common names and uses*. The New York Botanical Garden Press New York, 246 pp.
- Bartolucci, F., Peruzzi, L., Galasso, G., Albano, A., Alessandrini, A., Ardenghi, N.M.G., Astuti, G., Bacchetta, G., Ballelli, S., Banfi, E., Barberis, G., Bernardo, L., Bouvet, D., Bovio, M., Cecchi, L., Di Pietro, R., Domina, G., Fascetti, S., Fenu, G., Festi, F., Foggi, B., Gallo, L., Gottschlich, G., Gubellini, L., Iamónico, D., Iberite, M., Jiménez-Mejías, P., Lattanzi, E., Marchetti, D., Martinetto, E., Masin, R.R., Medagli, P., Passalacqua, N.G., Peccenini, S., Pennesi, R., Pierini, B., Poldini, L., Prosser, F., Raimondo, F.M., Roma-Marzio, F., Rosati, L., Santangelo, A., Scoppola, A., Scortegagna, S., Selvaggi, A., Selvi, F., Soldano, A., Stinca, A., Wagensommer, R.P., Wilhalm, T. & Conti, F. (2018) An updated checklist of the vascular flora native to Italy. *Plant Biosystems-An International Journal Dealing with all Aspects of Plant Biology* 152: 179–303.
<https://doi.org/10.1080/11263504.2017.1419996>
- Batke, S.P. & Hill, N. (2013) First Record of *Serpocaulon lasiopus* (Polypodiaceae) from Mesoamerica. *American Fern Journal* 103: 182–184.
<https://doi.org/10.1640/0002-8444-103.3.182>
- Bentham, G. (1844) *The botany of the voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur, under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher, R., N., C., B., F., R., G., S., etc. during the year 1836-1842*. Smith, Elder & Co., London, 195 pp.
- Bommer, J.E. & Christ, H. (1896) Primitiae Florae Costaricensis. Filices. *Bulletin de la Société royale de botanique de Belgique* 35: 167–249.
- Cárdenas, G.G., Tuomisto, H. & Lehtonen, S. (2016) Newly discovered diversity in the tropical fern genus *Metaxya* based on morphology and molecular phylogenetic analyses. *Kew Bulletin* 71: 1–27.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s12225-016-9618-9>
- Christenhusz, M.J.M. (2010) *Danaea* (Marattiaceae) revisited: biodiversity, a new classification and ten new species of a neotropical fern genus. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society* 163: 360–385.
<https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1095-8339.2010.01061.x>
- Christenhusz, M.J.M. & Chase, M.W. (2014) Trends and concepts in fern classification. *Annals of Botany* 113: 571–594.
<https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mct299>
- Christenhusz, M.J.M. & Chase, M.W. (2018) PPG recognises too many fern genera. *Taxon* 67: 481–487.
<https://doi.org/10.12705/673.2>
- Christenhusz, M.J.M., Zhang, X.-C. & Schneider, H. (2011) A linear sequence of extant families and genera of lycophytes and ferns. *Phytotaxa* 19: 7–54.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.19.1.2>
- Clausen, R.T. (1938) A monograph of the Ophioglossaceae. *Memoirs of the Torrey Botanical Club* 19: 1–177.
- Conant, D.S. (1983) A revision of the genus *Alsophila* (Cyatheaceae) in the Americas. *Journal of the Arnold Arboretum* 64: 333–382.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.part.27408>
- Correa, M., Galdames, C. & Stapf, M. (2004) *Catálogo de las plantas vasculares de Panamá*. Smithsonian Tropical Research Institute : Corredor Biológico Mesoamericano del Atlántico Panameño, Panama City, 599 pp.
- Crabbe, J.A., Jermy, A.C. & Mickel, J.T. (1975) A new generic sequence for the pteridophyte herbarium. *The Fern Gazette* 11: 141–162.
- DiBio. (2017) *Estrategia Nacional de Diversidad Biológica y Plan de Acción 2018–2022*. Dirección General de Biodiversidad (Mi Ambiente), Tegucigalpa, Honduras, pp. 70.
- DiBio. (2018) *Sexto Informe de País*. Dirección General de Biodiversidad (Mi Ambiente). Dirección de Biodiversidad, Tegucigalpa, Honduras, pp. 50.
- Domin, C. (1929) *Pteridophyta*. Ceske Akademie, Prague, 276 pp.
- Evans, M. (1968) Interspecific Relationships in the *Polypodium Pectinatum-Plumula* Complex. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 55: 193–293.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2395127>
- Fernandes, R.S. (2015) *Revisão taxonômica de Meniscium Schreb. (Thelypteridaceae-Polypodiopsida)*. Vol. Ph.D. Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais. 127 pp.
- Gómez, L.D. & J. Gómez-Laurito. (1982) Plantae mesoamericanae novae. III. *Phytologia* 50: 457–460.
- Gómez, L.D., Arbeláez, A.L. & Stevens, W.D. (2009) *Flora de Nicaragua Tomo IV, Tomo IV*. Missouri Botanical Garden Press, St. Louis, MO, 348 pp.
- Gomez, L.D. (1980) Contribuciones a la pteridología centroamericana. 4. Novitates. *Brenesia* 18: 155–170.
- Gomez, P.L.D. (1982) The origin of the Pteridophyte Flora of Central America. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 69: 548–556.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2399083>

- Gonzales, J. & Kessler, M. (2011) A synopsis of the Neotropical species of *Sticherus* (Gleicheniaceae), with descriptions of nine new species. *Phytotaxa* 31: 1–54.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.31.1.1>
- Hammel, B.E., Michael, G., Nelson, Z., Missouri Botanical, G., Instituto Nacional de, B. & Museo Nacional de Costa, R. (2004) *Manual de plantas de Costa Rica*. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Mo., 299 pp.
- Hassler, M. & Schmitt, B. (2020) *World Ferns. Synonymic Checklist and Distribution of Ferns and Lycophytes of the World*. Available from: <https://www.worldplants.de/world-ferns/ferns-and-lycophytes-list> (accessed 1 November 2020)
- Hemsley, W.B. (1879–1888) *Biologia Centrali-Americana* R.H. Porter & Dulau & Co., London, 149 pp.
- Hernández-Cibrian, R.K. & Nelson-Sutherland, C. (2008) Registro de un nuevo helecho para la Flora de Honduras. *Revista Ciencia y Tecnología* 2: 112–115.
<https://doi.org/10.5377/rct.v0i2.1822>
- Hernández-Cibrián, R.K., Rojas-Alvarado, A. & Moreno, R. (2017) Nuevos registros de helechos (Pteridophyta) para Honduras, Parque Nacional La Tigra y Reserva Biológica Misoco. *Acta Botanica Malacitana* 42: 131–140.
<https://doi.org/10.24310/abm.v42i1.2903>
- IPNI. (2019) *International Plant Names Index (IPNI)*. Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, Available from: <https://www.ipni.org/> (accessed 1 December 2019)
- Johnson, D.M. (1986) Systematics in the new world species of *Marsilea* (Marsileaceae). *Systematic Botany Monographs* 11: 1–87.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/25027626>
- Kessler, M., Moran, R.C., Mickel, J.T., Matos, F.B. & Smith, A.R. (2018) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXV. Dryopteridaceae. *Phytotaxa* 353 (1): 1–114.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.353.1.1>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017a) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. I. General introduction and key to families. *Phytotaxa* 327 (1): 57–89.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.327.1.3>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017b) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. V. Ophioglossaceae. *Phytotaxa* 327 (1): 90–94.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.327.1.4>
- Kessler, M., & Smith, A.R. (2017c) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. IX. Osmundaceae. *Phytotaxa* 327 (1): 100–102.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.327.1.7>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017d) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. X. Hymenophyllaceae. *Phytotaxa* 328 (3): 201–226.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.328.3.1>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017e) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XIV. Schizaeaceae. *Phytotaxa* 329 (1): 90–92.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.329.1.7>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017f) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XV. Marsileaceae. *Phytotaxa* 329 (1): 93–96.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.329.1.8>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2017g) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XVI. Salviniaceae. *Phytotaxa* 329 (1): 97–100.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.329.1.9>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018a) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. IV. Isoëtaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 83–86.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.12>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018b) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XI. Gleicheniaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 53–63.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.7>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018c) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXIX. Aspleniaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (3): 259–279.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.3.6>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018d) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXII. Athyriaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (2): 141–151.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.2.4>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018e) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXIX. Oleandraceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (3): 280–282.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.3.7>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018f) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXVI. Lomariopsidaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 87–90.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.13>
- Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018g) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXVIII. Tectariaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (3): 248–254.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.3.6>
- Kessler, M., Smith, A.R. & Prado, J. (2017) Prodrómus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXVII. Pteridaceae. *Phytotaxa* 332 (3): 201–250.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.332.3.1>
- Kuo, L.-Y., Hsu, T.-C., Chao, Y.-S., Liou, W.-T., Chang, H.-M., Chen, C.-W., Huang, Y.-M., Li, F.-W., Huang, Y.-F., Shao, W., Lu, P.-F., Chen, C.-W., Chang, Y.-H. & Chiou, W.-L. (2019) Updating Taiwanese pteridophyte checklist: a new phylogenetic classification.

Taiwania 64: 367–395.

- Lehnert, M. (2012) A synopsis of the species of *Cyathea* (Cyatheaceae-Polypodiopsida) with pinnate to pinnate-pinnatifid fronds. *Phytotaxa* 61: 17–36.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.61.1.2>
- Lehnert, M. (2014) Do you know *Cyathea divergens* (Cyatheaceae-Polypodiopsida)? *Phytotaxa* 161 (1): 1–42.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.161.1.1>
- Lehnert, M. & Kessler, M. (2018a) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XX. Cyatheaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (2): 118–134.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.2.2>
- Lehnert, M. & Kessler, M. (2018b) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXI. Dicksoniaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 69–74.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.9>
- Lellinger, D.B. (1978) Rio Palenque fern notes. *Selbyana* 2: 283–285.
- Lellinger, D.B. (1989a) *The ferns and fern-allies of Costa Rica, Panama, and the Chocó (Part 1: Psilotaceae through Dicksoniaceae)*. American Fern Society 364 pp.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.124533>
- Lellinger, D.B. (1989b) Part 1: Psilotaceae through Dicksoniaceae. In: *The Ferns and Fern-allies of Costa Rica, Panama, and the Chocó*. American Fern Society, Inc., Smithsonian Institution, United States of America, pp. 1–364.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.124533>
- Luna-Vega, I., Morrone, J.J., Ayala, O.A. & Organista, D.E. (2001) Biogeographical affinities among Neotropical cloud forests. *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 228: 229–239.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s006060170031>
- Maxon, W.R. (1908) Studies of tropical american ferns. No.1. *Contributions from the United States National Herbarium* 10: 473–503.
- Maxon, W.R. (1909) Schizaeaceae. *North American Flora* 16: 31–52.
- Maxon, W.R. (1915) The North American species of *Psilogramme*. *Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club* 42: 79–86.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2479520>
- Maxon, W.R. (1932) Two new tropical American species of *Adiantum*. *American Journal of Botany* 19: 165–167.
<https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1537-2197.1932.tb09642.x>
- Mickel, J.T. (1992) New species of the fern genus *Elaphoglossum* from Mesoamerica. *Novon* 2: 368–382.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/3391496>
- Mickel, J.T. & Beitel, J.M. (1988) Pteridophyte Flora of Oaxaca, México. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 46: 1–568.
- Mickel, J.T. & Smith, A.R. (2004) *The Pteridophytes of Mexico*. New York Botanical Garden Press, USA, 727 pp.
- Molina, R. (1975) Enumeración de las plantas de Honduras. *Ceiba* 19: 1–10.
- Monterrosa, J. & Monro, A.K. (2008) An annotated checklist of the monilophytes (ferns) and lycophytes of El Salvador. *Fern Gazette* 18: 120–215.
- Moran, R.C. (1987) Monograph of the Neotropical genus *Polybotrya* (Dryopteridaceae). *Illinois Natural History Survey Bulletin* 34: 1–138.
<https://doi.org/10.21900/j.inhs.v34.131>
- Moran, R.C. (1996) *The flora of Guadalupe island, Mexico*. California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco, 190 pp.
- Moran, R.C. & Riba, R. (1995) Psilotaceae a Salviniaceae. In: Davidse, G., Sousa, M.S. & Knapp, S. (Eds.) *Flora Mesoamericana*. Vol. 1. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México. México, 470 pp.
- Murakami, N. & Moran, R.C. (1993) Monograph of the Neotropical Species of *Asplenium* Sect. *Hymenasplenium* (Aspleniaceae). *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 80: 1–38.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2399820>
- Nelson, C. (1976) Plantas Nuevas para la Flora de Honduras. *Ceiba* 20: 58–68.
- Nelson, C. (1977) Plantas Nuevas para la Flora de Honduras. *Ceiba* 21: 51–55.
- Nelson, C. (1986) Plantas nuevas para la flora de Honduras IV y propuesta de la combinación de *Eupatorium bohlmannianum*. *Ceiba* 27: 181–226.
- Nelson-Sutherland, C. (2008) *Catálogo de las plantas vasculares de Honduras*. Secretaría de Recursos Naturales y Ambiente, Tegucigalpa, Honduras, 1576 pp.
- Nelson-Sutherland, C. (2010) Adiciones y Comentarios a la Flora de Honduras. *Ceiba* 51: 70–88.
<https://doi.org/10.5377/ceiba.v51i2.1105>
- Nelson-Sutherland, C., Gamarra, G.R. & Casas, J.F. (1996) Hondurensis plantarum vascularium catalogus. Pteridophyta. *Fontqueria* 43: 1–143.
- Noben, S., Kessler, M., Weigand, A., Tejedor, A., Rodríguez Duque, W.D., Giraldo Gallego, L.F. & Lehnert, M. (2018) A taxonomic and biogeographic reappraisal of the genus *Dicksonia* (Dicksoniaceae) in the Neotropics. *Systematic Botany* 43: 839–857.

<https://doi.org/10.1600/036364418X697634>

- Øllgaard, B., Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. II. Lycopodiaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (3): 255–294.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.3.7>
- Øllgaard, B. (1983) Lycopodiaceae. In: Stolze, R.G. (Ed.) Ferns and fern allies of Guatemala. Part III. Marsileaceae, Salviniaceae, and fern allies (Including a comprehensive index to parts I, II, and III). *Fieldiana botanical series* 12: 20–44.
- Pacheco, L. & Riba, R. (1991) Hymenophyllaceae. In: *Flora de Veracruz Fascículo* 63. Instituto de Ecología, A. C. & University of California, México, 54 pp.
- PPGI. (2016) A community-derived classification for extant lycophytes and ferns. *Journal of Systematics and Evolution* 54: 563–603.
<https://doi.org/10.1111/jse.12229>
- Pryer, K.M., Schuettpelz, E., Wolf, P.G., Schneider, H., Smith, A.R. & Cranfill, R. (2004) Phylogeny and evolution of ferns (monilophytes) with a focus on the early leptosporangiate divergences. *American Journal of Botany* 91: 1582–1598.
<https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.91.10.1582>
- Ranker, T.A., Imada, C.T., Lynch, K., Palmer, D.D., Vernon, A.L. & Thomas, M.K. (2019) Taxonomic and nomenclatural updates to the fern and Lycophyte Flora of the Hawaiian Islands. *American Fern Journal* 109: 54–72.
<https://doi.org/10.1640/0002-8444-109.1.54>
- Reyes-Chávez, J., Reyes-Calderon, O., Oyuela-Andino, O. & Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2018) Primer registro de serpocaulon *Maritimum* (Polypodiaceae) para la Flora de Honduras. *Revista Nicaraguense De Biodiversidad* 34: 1–10.
<https://doi.org/10.21829/abm126.2019.1386>
- Reyes-Chávez, J.D. (2018) Primer registro de *Draconopteris draconoptera* (Tectariaceae) para la flora de Honduras. *Acta Botanica Mexicana* 123: 193–199.
<https://doi.org/10.21829/abm123.2018.1283>
- Reyes-Chávez, J.D. & Ramírez-Castillo, R.M. (2018) Nuevo registro de *Loxogramme mexicana* (Polypodiaceae) para la flora de Honduras. *Acta Botanica Mexicana* 126: 1–8.
<https://doi.org/10.21829/abm126.2019.1386>
- Reyes-Chávez, J.D., Rojas-Alvarado, A. & Reyes-Calderon, O. (2019) Cuatro nuevos registros para la flora hondureña y un listado preliminar de pteridófitas y licófitas para la Reserva del Hombre y Biósfera del Río Plátano, Honduras. *Acta Botanica Mexicana* 126: 1–13.
<https://doi.org/10.21829/abm126.2019.1448>
- Reyes-Chávez, J., Fabiola-Díaz, R. & Vega, H. (2020) New records and notes on the genus *Phanerophlebia* (Dryopteridaceae) in Honduras. *Acta Botanica Mexicana* 127: 1–14.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (1996) Aportes a la Flora Pteridophyta Neotrópica. 1. Notas sobre el género *Niphidium* (Polypodiaceae). *Brenesia* 45–46: 27–32.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (1997) Fourteen new species of *Elaphoglossum* (Elaphoglossaceae) from Mesoamerica. *Brenesia* 47–48: 1–16.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2001) Nuevas especies, nombres nuevamente utilizados y nuevas distribuciones en los helechos arborescentes (Filicales: Cyatheaceae) para el Neotrópico. *Revista de Biología Tropical* 49: 453–466.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2002) New species, new combinations and new distributions in neotropical species of *Elaphoglossum* (Lomariopsidaceae). *Revista de Biología Tropical* 50: 969–1006.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2003a) New taxa, new records and redefined concepts in the *Elaphoglossum* sect. *Elaphoglossum* subsec. *Pachyglossa* (Lomariopsidaceae) from Mexico and Central America. *Revista de Biología Tropical* 51: 1–32.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2003b) Notes on *Elaphoglossum* (Lomariopsidaceae) section *Polytrichia* subsection *Hybrida* in Mexico and Central America. *Revista de Biología Tropical* 51: 33–48.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. (2007) Novelties in Tectaria (Tectariaceae) in the Neotropics. *Metodos en Ecología y Sistemática* 2: 6–9.
<https://doi.org/10.15517/lank.v6i1.19753>
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2008a) The complex *Nephrolepis pendula* (Nephrolepidaceae) in the Neotropics. *Métodos en Ecología y Sistemática* 3: 54–78.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2008b) Notes in the *Blechnum l'herminieri* complex (Blechnaceae) from the Neotropics. *Métodos en Ecología y Sistemática* 3: 8–29.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2010a) Novelties in the *Saccoloma inaequale* complex (Saccolomataceae) from the neotropics. *Métodos en Ecología y Sistemática* 5: 1–16.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. (2010b) Un nuevo híbrido de Tectaria (Filicales: Tectariaceae) en Costa Rica. *Lankesteriana* 4: 149–154.
<https://doi.org/10.15517/lank.v4i2.21616>
- Rojas-Alvarado, A. (2012a) Novedades en *Diplazium* (Woodsiaceae) con frondas Pinnado-Lobuladas para el neotrópico. *Actualidades Biológicas* 34: 153–159.
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. (2012b) Nuevos registros de licopodios (Lycopodiophyta) y helechos (Pteridophyta) para Honduras y el Parque

- Nacional Montañas de Celaque. *Revista Biodiversidad Neotropical* 2: 83–92.
<https://doi.org/10.18636/bioneotropical.v2i2.72>
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. (2017a) Three new species of ferns (Pteridophyta) from Mesoamerica. *American Journal of Plant Sciences* 8: 1329–1338.
<https://doi.org/10.4236/ajps.2017.86089>
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. (2017b) Four New Species and Additional Distributions of Elaphoglossum Section Elaphoglossum (Dryopteridaceae) from the Neotropics. *American Journal of Plant Sciences* 8: 1234–1237.
<https://doi.org/10.4236/ajps.2017.86082>
- Rojas-Alvarado, A.F. & Tejero-Diez, J.D. (2017) Novelties and notes in *Lindsaea* (Lindsaeaceae) from Mexico and Central America. *Phytotaxa* 296 (2): 147–160.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.296.2.4>
- Sánchez, C. (2017) Lista de los helechos y licófitos de Cuba. *Brittonia* 69: 482–503.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s12228-017-9485-1>
- Santiago-Valentin, E. & Olmstead, R.G. (2004) Historical biogeography of Caribbean plants: introduction to current knowledge and possibilities from a phylogenetic perspective. *Taxon* 53: 299–319.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/4135610>
- Schuettpelz, E., Rouhan, G., Pryer, K.M., Rothfels, C.J., Prado, J., Sundue, M.A., Windham, M.D., Moran, R.C. & Smith, A.R. (2018) Are there too many fern genera? *Taxon* 67: 473–480.
<https://doi.org/10.12705/673.1>
- Schwartsburd, P.B., Navarrete, H., Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2017) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXVI. Dennstaedtiaceae. *Phytotaxa* 332 (3): 251–268.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.332.3.2>
- SERNA. (2010) *IV Informe de País*. Secretaria de Recursos Naturales y Ambiente (SERNA) y Dirección de Biodiversidad (DiBio), Tegucigalpa, Honduras, pp. 138.
- SERNAM. (2014) *V Informe Nacional de Biodiversidad*. Secretaria de Recursos Naturales, Ambiente y Minas (SERNAM), Tegucigalpa, Honduras, pp. 81.
- Seymour, F.C. (1975) *Polypodium* in Nicaragua. *Phytologia* 31: 129–192.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.part.12119>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2017a) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XIII. Anemiaceae. *Phytotaxa* 329 (1): 80–86.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.329.1.5>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2017b) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXV. Lindsaeaceae. *Phytotaxa* 332 (1): 290–294.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.332.3.6>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2017c) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXX. Thelypteridaceae. *Phytotaxa* 331 (1): 1–34.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.331.1.1>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2018a) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. III. Selaginellaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (3): 248–258.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.3.5>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2018b) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXVIII. Cystopteridaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 75–79.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.10>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2018c) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXIII. Blechnaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (2): 99–117.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.2.1>
- Smith, A.R. & Kessler, M. (2018d) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XXXVII. Nephrolepidaceae. *Phytotaxa* 334 (2): 135–140.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.334.2.3>
- Smith, A.R., Kessler, M., León, B., Almeida, T.E., Jiménez-Pérez, I. & Lehnert, M. (2018) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. XL. Polypodiaceae. *Phytotaxa* 354 (1): 1–67.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.354.1.1>
- Smith, A.R. & Moran, R.C. (1987) New combinations in *Megalastrum* (Dryopteridaceae). *American Fern Journal* 77: 124–130.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/1547480>
- Smith, A.R. & Moran, R.C. (1992) *Melpomene*, a new genus of Grammitidaceae. *American Fern Journal* 81: 76–88.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/1547576>
- Smith, A.R., Pryer, K.M., Schuettpelz, E., Korall, P., Schneider, H. & Wolf, P.G. (2006) A classification for extant ferns. *Taxon* 55: 705–731.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/25065646>
- Smith, A.R. (1980) New Taxa and Combinations of Pteridophytes from Chiapas, Mexico. *American Fern Journal* 70: 15–27.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/1546205>

- Smith, A.R. (1981) *Flora of Chiapas*. Part 2. California Academy of Sciences, USA. 370 pp.
- Smith, A.R. (1990) New *Thelypteris* (Thelypteridaceae) from Central America. *Annales of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 77: 118–124.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2399631>
- Smith, A.R. (1992) A review of the fern genus *Micropolypodium*. *Novon* 2: 419–425.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/3391504>
- Smith, A.R. (1993) *Terpsichore*, a new genus of Grammitidaceae (Pteridophyta). *Novon* 3: 478–489.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/3391398>
- Standley, P.C. (1931) *Flora of the Lancetilla Valley Honduras*. Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, United States of America, 568 pp.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2352>
- Stolze, R.G. (1976) *Ferns and fern allies of Guatemala: Part I, Ophioglossaceae through Cyatheaceae*. Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, 1246 pp.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2453>
- Stolze, R.G. (1981) *Ferns and fern allies of Guatemala: Part II*. Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, 548 pp.
- Stolze, R. (1983) *Ferns and fern allies of Guatemala: Part II, Marsileaceae, Salviniaceae, and the fern allies*. Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, 1349 pp.
<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.5639>
- Tejero-Díez, J.D. & Pacheco, L. (2004) Taxa nuevos, nomenclatura, redefinición y distribución de las especies relacionadas con *Polypodium colpodes* Kunze (Polypodiaceae, pteridophyta). *Acta Botanica Mexicana* 67: 75–115.
<https://doi.org/10.21829/abm67.2004.976>
- Testo, W.L., Sundue, M. & Vasco, A. (2017) *Diplazium* hybrids involving *D. plantaginifolium* and *D. ternatum* from Mexico and Central America. *Brittonia* 69: 295–306.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s12228-017-9476-2>
- Tindale, M.D. (1965) A monograph of the genus *Lastreopsis* Ching. *Contributions of the New South Wales National Herbarium* 3: 249–339.
- Tropicos. (2020) *Tropicos*®. Missouri Botanical Garden. Available from: <https://tropicos.org/> (accessed 1 November 2020)
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1989a) Part 1: Ophioglossaceae-Cyatheaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 164 pp.
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1989b) Part 2: Pteridaceae-Dennstaedtiaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 144 pp.
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1991) Part 4: Dryopteridaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 192 pp.
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1992) Part 3: Thelypteridaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 96 pp.
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1993) Part 5: Aspleniaceae-Polypodiaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 208 pp.
- Tryon, R.M. & Stolze, R.G. (1994) Part 6: Marsileaceae-Isoetaceae. In: *Pteridophyta of Peru*. Fieldiana, Field Museum of Natural History, United States of America, 140 pp.
- Tuomisto, H., Kessler, M. & Smith, A.R. (2018) Prodromus of a fern flora for Bolivia. VIII. Marattiaceae. *Phytotaxa* 344 (1): 64–68.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.344.1.8>
- Ulloa, C., Acevedo-Rodríguez, P., Beck, S., Belgrano, M.J., Bernal, R., Berry, P.E., Brako, L., Celis, M., Davidse, G., Forzza, R.C., Gradstein, S.R., Hokche, O., Leon, B., Leon-Yanez, S., Magill, R.E., Neill, D.A., Nee, M., Raven, P.H., Stimmel, H., Strong, M.T., Villaseñor, J.L., Zarucchi, J.L., Zuloaga, F.O. & Jorgensen, P.M. (2017) An integrated assessment of the vascular plant species of the Americas. *Science* 358: 1614–1617.
<https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aao0398>
- Valdespino, I.A. (1993) Notes on Neotropical *Selaginella* (Selaginellaceae), including new species from Panama. *Brittonia* 45: 315–327.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/2807605>
- Valdespino, I.A. (1995) *A monographic revision of Selaginella P. Beauv. subgenus Heterostachys Baker in Central and South America*. Vol. Ph.D. The City University of New York, New York, pp. 1–405.
- Viveros, R.S., Rouhan, G. & Salino, A. (2018) A taxonomic monograph of the fern genus *Ctenitis* (Dryopteridaceae) in South America. *Phytotaxa* 335: 1–83.
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.385.1.1>
- Yatskievych, G. & Arbeláez A, A.L. (2008) A new species and three generic transfers in the fern genus *Notholaena* (Pteridaceae). *Novon* 18: 120–124.

<https://doi.org/10.3417/2007122>

Yuncker, T.G. (1938) *A contribution to the Flora of Honduras*. Field Museum of Natural History Chicago, 156 pp.

<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2329>

Yuncker, T.G. (1940) *Flora of the Aguan Valley and the coastal regions near la Ceiba Honduras*. Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, 112 pp.

<https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2349>

Wessels-Boer, J.G. (1962) The New World Species of *Trichomanes* sect. *Didymoglossum* and *Microgonium*. *Acta Botanica Neerlandica* 11: 277–330.

<https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1438-8677.1962.tb00093.x>